

Prepare For The Antichrist

A Message For The End Time Church

T.S.B.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

COPYRIGHT INFORMATION

"Scripture quotations taken from the Amplified® Bible (AMP),
Copyright © 2015 by The Lockman Foundation
Used by permission. www.Lockman.org"

The Holy Bible, Berean Literal Bible, BLB
Copyright ©2016, 2018 by Bible Hub
Used by Permission. All Rights Reserved Worldwide.

The Holy Bible, Berean Study Bible, BSB
Copyright ©2016, 2018 by Bible Hub
Used by Permission. All Rights Reserved Worldwide.

"Unless otherwise indicated, all Scripture quotations are from The ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®), copyright © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

Scripture quotations marked HCSB are taken from the Holman Christian Standard Bible®, Copyright © 1999, 2000, 2002, 2003, 2009 by Holman Bible Publishers. Used by permission. Holman Christian Standard Bible®, Holman CSB®, and HCSB® are federally registered trademarks of Holman Bible Publishers.

Scriptures taken from the King James Version Bible (KJV) are "in the public domain" and not marked or uniquely identified.

"Scripture taken from the NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE®,
Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The
Lockman Foundation. Used by permission."

Scripture quotations marked (NLT) are taken from the Holy Bible, New Living Translation, copyright © 1996, 2004, 2007 by Tyndale House Foundation. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Carol Stream, IL 60188. All rights reserved.

Hebrew and Greek definitions exclusively taken from Strong's Concordance and Strong's Exhaustive Concordance: Public Domain. "No Copyright"

"Prepare For The Antichrist: A Message To The End Time Church" is protected under copyright law. Reproduction of this book (physical, electronic, audio) for any reason is prohibited.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Copyright Information pg. ii	.....
Table of Contents pg. iii	.....
Dedication pg. v	.....
Foreword pg. vi	.....
Introduction pg. xiv	.....

SECTION ONE: THE HOLY SPIRIT pg. xii

1. Chapter One: The Godhead pg. 1	.....
1.1. One Lord pg. 5	.....
1.2. In The Name pg. 13	.....
1.3. Doctrines, Denominations, and Discord pg. 24	.....
2. Chapter Two: God and Gifts pg. 30	.....
2.1. The Covering Cherub pg. 33	.....
2.2. Why on Earth pg. 40	.....
3. Chapter Three: God's Appointed Time pg. 54	.....
3.1. Man and Woman pg. 58	.....
3.2. The Deception of Man and Woman pg. 68	.....
3.3. He Wants Your Mantle pg. 87	.....
4. Chapter Four: Ruach pg. 94	.....
5. Chapter Five: The Comforter Is Sensitive pg. 119	yo.....
5.1. Your Body God's Temple pg. 127	.....
6. Chapter Six: The Work of the Holy Spirit pg. 144	.....
6.1. The Earnest of the Spirit pg. 146	.....
6.2. Holy Spirit Filled and in Need of Deliverance pg. 149	.....
6.3. The Fruit of the Spirit and the Gifts of the Spirit pg. 164	.....

SECTION TWO: THE CHURCH pg. 124

7. Chapter Seven: The Twisting of Grace pg. 172	.....
7.1. The Epistle of Jude pg. 173	.....
8. Chapter Eight: The Guilt of Sodom pg. 211	.....
9. Chapter Nine: Signs in the Church Which Mark the Coming of the Antichrist pg. 219	.....
9.1. The Great Falling Away pg. 219	.....
9.2. The Love of Money pg. 236	.....
10. Chapter Ten: The Difference Between the Holy and The Profane pg. 243	.....

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- 10.1. Holy, Profane and Clean, Unclean pg. 251
- 11. Chapter Eleven: To Judge or Not To Judge? Pg. 268
 - 11.1. Sin in the Camp pg. 280

SECTION THREE: THE ANTICHRIST pg. 290

- 12. Chapter Twelve: Who is the Antichrist pg. 291
- 13. Chapter Thirteen: He Came To the Church First pg. 294
 - 13.1. Mixing the Holy With the Profane pg. 311
- 14. Chapter Fourteen: Lawlessness Disguised As Growth pg. 315
 - 14.1. Another Gospel Another Jesus: Don't Judge, Just Love pg. 318
 - 14.2. Another Gospel Another Jesus: You Can Be Holy and Worldly pg. 320
 - 14.3. Another Gospel Another Jesus: Grace Covers It All pg. 327
 - 14.4. Another Gospel Another Jesus: Jesus Died So You Can Be Rich pg. 331
 - 14.5. Another Gospel Another Jesus: One Word Many Interpretations pg. 333
- 15. Chapter Fifteen: The Laodicean Church pg. 353

SECTION FOUR: THE END pg. 263

- 16. Chapter Sixteen: The Wrath of God pg. 364
 - 16.1. The Day of Atonement pg. 365
 - 16.2. The Catching Away pg. 369
 - 16.3. After The Church Is Caught Away pg. 375
- 17. Chapter Seventeen: Righteousness Will Save Us pg. 379
 - 17.1. The Antichrist is Coming pg. 380

- FAQ's pg. 395
- Thank You pg. 407
- About The Author pg. 409
- Notes pg. 410

DEDICATION

This book is dedicated to Jesus. Thank You. I look forward to hugging you one day. You are everything to me. I love you.

-Love Always,

Tiffany



FOREWORD

God is not playing with us! So why do so many believers live their lives as if holiness and righteous living is a game?

I have to admit, when I was asked to write this foreword, I struggled. I struggled because there is so much to be said about the author and the book. Lord, how do I start? What do you want me to say? So, let me begin with how we met.

Tiffany and I met almost two years ago. I first saw her on YouTube sharing a vision that the Lord had given her. I was intrigued by her holy boldness and willingness to go all out for the Lord. It made me examine myself and my motivation to do the same for our Father. So, I decided to reach out to her in hopes that she would be a guest on my podcast and share her testimony with my listening audience. She and I have been friends ever since. The interview was amazing! To date it is still among my top three most listened to episodes! The Lord has allowed us to fellowship with one another, cry with one another, and be each other's prayer partner. Tiffany is sweet, humble, and anointed; but what I love most about her is her unwavering faith! No matter the loss or the opinions of others, when the Lord tells her to do something, she does it, and that's it! I knew she was special to God and had a gift like none other. Now, 'why is any of that important' you may ask? Because it gives validity to what I am about to say.

We are now living in a time of uncertainty, and social unrest. Turmoil is all around us and the people of God just aren't ready. We turn to the Word of God for answers and are often times still left with, uncertainty, and confusion. In I Thessalonians 5:6 Paul says

"Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober."

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

God is calling for us, His Church to prepare for His coming, to abstain from all evil, to pray without ceasing, and not to despise true prophecies. He loves us and will not leave us ignorant. ***“For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.”***

“Prepare for the Antichrist: A Message For The End Time Church” is vital to the body of Christ. God is calling us to ready ourselves in these last days and the message herein is from God to us on how to prepare.

The Bible tells us in I Chronicles 12:33 that the sons of Issachar were blessed to have *an understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do. Just as the sons of Issachar* we too have an opportunity to request and seek God’s wisdom (which He offers freely) and knowledge to know how to discern these times. In doing so, we will be prepared for the manifestation of God’s Word without fear or doubt.

The woman of God that has been given the great task of writing this book is undoubtedly chosen and able to express what thus saith the Lord raw and unfiltered. I am thankful for her gifts, and her courage, and I’m thankful for *“Prepare for the Antichrist: A Message For The End Time Church.”*

Legenia M. Bearden, “Success in Christ” Podcast Host

Legenia M. Bearden, MPA
Executive Director

Bearden Productions Center for the ARTS
115 East Broadway
North Little Rock, AR 72114

501-747-2855 Office
501-803-3719 Fax

A NOTE FROM THE AUTHOR: HOW IT ALL BEGAN

To: Tiffany Simone, December 1, 2018

“Greetings in Jesus, since watching your channel I am blessed. You are bold indeed. I am the same, many people do not take it well. I do not set to offend anyone but if I miss that one soul that could be saved it would break my heart. So, I do what needs to be done. I received a nagging in my spirit to contact you; this is what the LORD wanted me to say:

I see you writing a book that shall ready people in the time of the tribulation, this book is so important that it would delay your final blessing. I see one and a half books, [perhaps] that means there is a book you are trying to write but are blocked because you are not supposed to write that one, seek GOD. In the spirit I discern the book you will write seems to be some sort of Guide in the time of the tribulation. If you do not write it you will wait until you have done it. The wave of finances you have received recently from making your videos, or money you will receive soon, will be in excess of what you received ordinarily and is for the publishing of that book.

Very soon some hard times are due to hit a great deal of people and you may ask, ‘Where are you GOD in all this?’ But remember no man is greater than their master, He endured and so must we.”

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Dear Brother or Sister,

What you've just read is the email which started it all. I had never spoken to the woman who sent the email before. However, over the course of some time, she along with another person (who I also did not know) sent me emails about a book I urgently needed to write. Most people would've been skeptical or apprehensive but, on this journey to Heaven I have learned a few things concerning prophecy and I will share three of them with you:

1. I have learned to not scoff at prophecy.
2. I have learned to try the spirits to see if they be of God.
3. I have learned weak faith, unbelief, or a nonchalant attitude towards prophecy gives the enemy legal right to impede on the process by which the prophecy should materialize, causing warfare and/or delay.

Without ignoring what I've learned over the years concerning prophecy, I immediately knew the words of this dear sister were true. I had, for almost a year, been struggling to write a book about how the condition of our hearts dictate the way we handle life. Much to my surprise, the Lord had a more exciting and, dare I say, important book for me to write. It seemed almost inconceivable to me, and the thought for such a book had never come close to entering my heart.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

I remember going into prayer after receiving the email and surrendering my will to the Lord. I prayed for direction, understanding and wisdom. Where was I to begin? Well, the best place to begin is with more prayer. So, I prayed more, and more, and...well, you get the picture. I prayed consistently for the Lord to reveal to me where to begin with this book, and to show me what it would contain. Do you know what the Lord's response was?

Silence. He said absolutely nothing! "Hey Jesus, when will you reveal to me what this book is about?" Do you know what His response was to this question? Silence.

Months passed, and I only occasionally thought of this book. I was in the most random and, possibly, embarrassing way thrust into the ministry of deliverance. The demands of the ministry and the growth it (along with my own personal spiritual growth) received kept me occupied enough. Not to mention I was a fulltime college student, running a website, taking a real estate course, and recording weekly podcasts. I had a full plate and couldn't imagine adding anything else to it.

However, one year after receiving that faithful email, things took an interesting turn one faithful evening in early December 2019. I sat in my apartment in Atlanta, Georgia and read my Bible as usual. I was finishing up the Book of Daniel (for the umpteenth time) and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

BOOM! IT HIT ME!! It seemed as though the Holy Spirit shined a Heavenly, sparkling light over the words in the twelfth chapter of Daniel.

From page one, and onward, this book has taken me on a journey I did not expect to go on. It contains messages and sentiments from God I had no idea He'd express. I didn't know all this book would contain. I only had a surface level view of the ocean of revelation this book has become. I now understand who this book is written for and what the Holy Spirit wants His Church to know.

This book is my fourth published work and it is by far the most important. It's not that my other books aren't relevant, they are and serve their purpose as the Lord wills. My other books were all scripture based and used my personal experiences to teach scriptural sentiments. These books were near and dear to me because they personally came from my heart as a follower of Christ.

However, this book is far more important and far greater than any written work I've ever done. I am sure of it! Why, you ask? Well, because this book doesn't come from my heart, this book comes from the heart of God. This book is not about what I've experienced, it is a prophetic piece of literature rooted in scripture. The idea for this book did not come from my mind, it came from the mind of Christ. This book is literally a portion of the mind and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

heart of God in your hands. There are many qualities of God which we are commonly taught about. His love, grace, power, mercy, provision, etc. All of these are wonderful attributes of God which enrich our lives daily. However, there is one aspect of the character of God we are no longer taught. There is a void in the teachings we receive about God. We no longer talk about, glory in, or celebrate, His holiness. God wants to change that. To be frank, all of God's character and qualities are a byproduct of His holiness. We are told to be holy as He is holy. This scriptural requirement is too important and direct to be overlooked or individualized. Holiness is not about who we are, it is about who God is. We have to be holy like *He is*. You and I are about to embark on a journey together. The close of the church age is at hand, and the Holy Spirit is using His Word to cleanse the Bride of Christ. Without this cleansing we will not be able to withstand the times which lay ahead; don't be filthy still, be holy still. The end of all things is at hand, and it is time to prepare for the Antichrist.

Love,

Tiffany Simone Brown

P.S. Get your bible and let's get started.



SECTION ONE: THE HOLY SPIRIT

“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.” John 16:7-10

CHAPTER ONE: The Godhead

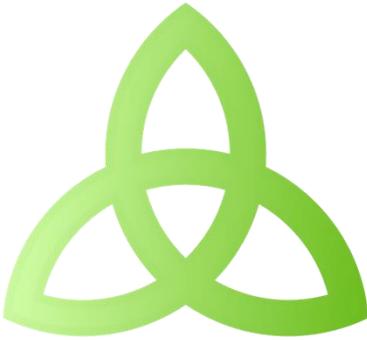
For over one thousand years church leaders have attempted to explain the doctrine of the Trinity. The Trinity doctrine is summed up to be, Yahweh is one God existent in three distinct persons; the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Father is not the Son, and the Son is not the Holy Spirit. These three simply coexist and reign with such unity they are connected as one. This description of God was conceived in the mind of a confused theologian who wanted to find a way to describe the God he encountered throughout scripture.

Instead of using scripture and the revelatory power of the Holy Spirit to bring illumination to biblical truths, a man by the name of Tertullian came up with an extrabiblical ideology concerning Yahweh, which was based on pagan concepts of god. From the ancient Greek supreme gods Zeus, Poseidon and Hades, to Hindu supreme gods Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, the concept of three separate gods who can function together as one predates Christianity and Judaism.

When Jehovah announces who He is in Deuteronomy 6:4 He declared a truth about Himself which further revealed His uniqueness and sovereignty. “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

one Lord:”. God essentially says to Israel, “Listen nation of Israel, *your* God is ONE Lord.” Considering the religious doctrine of the surrounding polytheistic nations, there is no wonder why God announced Himself as one God to His people Israel. He did not want to ever be mistaken for the multiple gods of various religions who have the ability to function as one god to rule their people. In Mark 12:28-30 when Jesus is asked what the greatest commandment is, before He says, “...thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might”, He says, “The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord”.



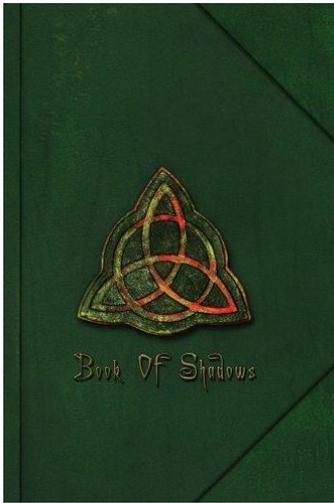
Trinity Symbol



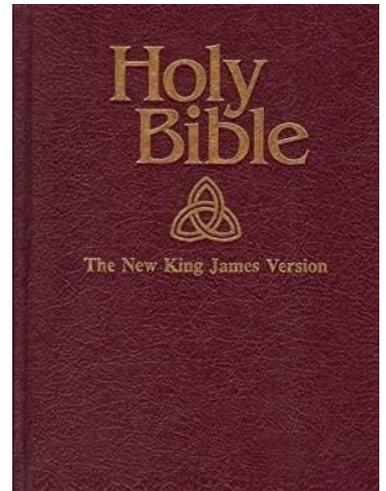
Triquetra Symbol

The doctrine of the Trinity is completely inspired by paganism; the symbol adopted by Christians to represent the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit is an ancient Celtic symbol. This symbol, known to pagans as a triquetra, was created to represent the various pagan trinity doctrines. The triquetra symbol is commonly associated with the Wiccan triple goddess, “Mother, Maiden, Crone”. These three distinct goddesses are described by pagans as the Trinity. The usage of the term Trinity in paganism predates Christianity. For pagans, three gods working together as one is a normal and celebrated aspect of their doctrine. Your ancient, and modern-day pagan alike, would describe the Trinity as three separate and distinct supernatural beings or elements connected to function as one.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST



Wiccan spell book "The Book of Shadows"



The Holy Bible

Pagans have categorized most of life's most important classes into threes. Such as; earth, wind, and fire; yesterday, today, and tomorrow; father, mother, and child, etc. Surprisingly, pagans actually do not mind that Christians use their doctrines to explain our God.

All throughout the Bible God is not only called, One, He defines Himself as One. Yes, we have a Godhead of the Father, Word, and Spirit but scripture clearly tells us, "The three are one". They do not simply coexist; Christ is in the Father and the Father in Christ. Our God is not made up of separate entities, He is One Lord just as scripture says.

ONE LORD

God does not say I am three, God does not say I am a trinity, God says, “I am one Lord”. So, why would we say anything different? Today most evangelical Christians, who scoff at the idol worship and sacrilege associated with Catholic doctrine, say what one of the fathers of Catholicism, who also created the doctrine of purgatory said. God is a Trinity, not one. The Trinity doctrine is as wrong and unscriptural as the doctrine of purgatory.

It makes complete sense for Christians to think and create ways to help them understand God, but when the ways created do not perfectly align with scripture it is easy to fall into error. The “logic” behind the belief system of the Trinity is partly entangled in the way the Lord successively reveals Himself throughout scripture. It is believed God the Father is first introduced to us, secondly God the Son is introduced to us, and thirdly God the Holy Spirit is introduced to us. This is wrong; I will explain how in the fourth chapter of this book. “In the beginning God created...”. The One who peers into the *tohu* and *wabohu* (the Hebrew words which were translated to mean without form and void) condition of the Earth and began to speak and create is thought to be the first person of the Trinity, the Father.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

He is believed to have been first introduced to us as Creator and Father. In John 1:3 the Bible says concerning Jesus, “All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made.” Although we know the Father was involved in creation at the beginning, scripture does not say all things were made by the Father; neither does it say all things were made by *them* (John 17:5). Scripture directly connects Jesus and the Father as one by declaring all things were made by Jesus. The prophet Isaiah has this to say concerning the coming Messiah, the Son of God; “For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, *The everlasting Father*, The Prince of Peace (Isaiah 9:6).” Not only was it prophesied the child to be born and given to us would be the mighty God, it is also prophesied His name is the everlasting Father.

The Bible says all things were made by Him, Jesus. This same Jesus, who created all things, declares a truth about Himself which is contrary to the doctrine of the Trinity; “I and my Father are *one*.” Jesus boldly declared this concerning Himself when questioned about His age, “...Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I AM.”¹ With these words Jesus let them know the same One who

¹ John 8:58

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

stands before you is the same One who called to Moses from the burning bush.

In scripture our God is defined as the Godhead (Acts 17:29, Romans 1:20, Colossians 2:9). The Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are the Godhead, not the Trinity. These three are not separate, one is not preferred above the other, neither is one more significant than the other. Our God is one, distinctly revealed to humanity in three unique ways.

As Father; because this is who He is. A Father, the one who created us after His image. Overseeing the happenings of our life and gently and lovingly guiding us onto His ordained path for our lives. As Son or the Word; because this is who He is. The facilitator of the New Covenant and manifestation of the Old Covenant. The visible image of the invisible God, and demonstration of divine sonship (John 14:9, Jesus essentially says to Philip, After being with me so long, how can you say show me the Father? You're looking at Him!). How would we know how to be a son of God if Jesus was not manifested as the Son of God to show us? As the Holy Spirit; because that's who He is. The manifestation of the presence of God, our connection to the Throne of God, who is full of fruit, gifts, purpose and power.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

While we know God as Father, Son, and Spirit, don't be mistaken; the power and person behind the working of the Father, Son and Spirit are all the same. One. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one (1 John 5:7). Allow me to echo the words of the Holy Spirit through the Apostle John; these three are not threefold, these three aren't a triad, these three are *one*.

To be clear, the word Trinity is derived from the Latin word *trinitatis* which means triad, and can loosely be defined as threefold. God represented as the Trinity is usually symbolized as a triangle. A better way to envision the Godhead is as a circle. One. Inseparable, in complete agreement and perfectly harmonious; there is neither end nor beginning to Him, neither is one low and the other high, one is not at the top while another lies at the bottom.

The humility and servitude displayed by Jesus during His earthen ministry was a flawless demonstration of divine sonship. He was completely yielded to the will of the Father and allowed the Father to have his way through Him, as we all should (John 14:10-11, Philippians 2:13 [Just as the Father was in Jesus working out His perfect plan, since you have received sonship, He is in you working to accomplish His perfect plan also]).

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

“...For my Father is greater than I”, and, “But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only”, are all examples of the attitude of submission we should take in regard to our Father. The words of Jesus, the perfect Son, were expressions which could not be uttered out of the mouth of a prideful child. Jesus spoke in His humanity as a Son completely yielded to the will of His Father. Following Christ’s example of a Son we can say this for certain; no matter who we are, or what we do our Father will always be greater than us and as His creation, although we know a lot, while on this Earth we will never know everything.

“And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise (Luke 23:43).” I would often ask myself; how could Jesus declare to the thief he’d be with Him in paradise after what the Apostle Peter revealed concerning the location and actions of Jesus after His crucifixion? “...Being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water (1 Peter 3:18-20).”

The answer to my question is found in the book of Psalms. Jesus is the one David spoke of in Psalm 139:7-8. “Whither shall I

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.” God is omnipresent, He is everywhere, all at once, all the time. Our Sovereign Lord was with the thief in paradise as He simultaneously preached the Gospel to those in prison who died in the flood of Noah’s days.

The same God who Moses described to Israel by saying, “For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great, mighty, and awesome God, showing no partiality and accepting no bribe (BSB)”²; is the same God the Apostle John described by saying, “Then I saw heaven standing open, and there before me was a white horse. And its rider is called Faithful and True. With righteousness He judges and wages war. He has eyes like blazing fire, and many royal crowns on His head. He has a name written on Him that only He Himself knows. He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and His name is The Word of God.

The armies of heaven, dressed in fine linen, white and pure, follow Him on white horses. And from His mouth proceeds a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and He will rule them with an iron scepter. He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. And He has a name written on His robe and

² Deuteronomy 10:17

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

on His thigh: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.
(BSB)³

Let's face it, most of humanity and several theologians are prideful. No matter the commentator or expositor, none can find an answer to the words of Zophar the Naamathite to Job in Job 11:7-9, "Can you discover the depths of God? Can you discover the limits of the Almighty? They are high as the heavens, what can you do? Deeper than Sheol, what can you know? Its measure is longer than the Earth And broader than the sea. (NASB)" No we cannot! As David declared, "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it (Psalms 139:6)." The word wonderful in this scripture is translated from the Hebrew word *pālî'ûh* or *pali* which means wonderful, secret, or incomprehensible. The Messiah came through the bloodline of David, and not even he was bold enough to claim to have figured God out. David in humility says God is incomprehensible and too wonderful to understand.

There is no way to limit God to the understanding of our earthly and temporal numerical system. To our knowledge, there is no way three can be one because, simply put, three is three and one is one. (*In our thinking*) Although God declares in several scriptures that He is one, He must've been mistaken because Father, Son and Spirit equal three, not one. We limit God to the knowledge of man.

³ Revelation 19:11-16

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

If the eternal Godhead does not fit within the rules of our realm, we attempt to squeeze Him down to size until He does. We do this instead of declaring the words of David concerning the knowledge and sovereignty of God, “Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it”.

In pride, those who follow God profess to have found undisputable, extrabiblical explanations, or private interpretations, of Him (2 Peter 1:20). If you do not agree with them, you are wrong. Furthermore, they may not fellowship with you because of this disagreement. This makes them an unworthy demonstration of discipleship; especially since the world will know us by our love, not by our separation or denominations. No one in scripture was bold enough to make such claims as we do today. Our claims do not align with the revelation given to us by the Holy Spirit. *One* Godhead. Anyone who holds to something different and/or has separated yourself because you have a view of scripture more valid than what was inspired, shame on you (1 Corinthians 8:6, Ephesians 4:6).

May I humbly suggest this to you, may I humbly ask you to apply this to your life? Do what the Bible says, and say what the Bible says. If we did this, we’d all speak the same thing, and there would be no divisions among us because we’d be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment (1 Corinthians 1:10).

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

There would be no room for rifts, schisms, division, and separation because we would all be busy, united as one, fulfilling the will of God; not just as individuals but as a one Body. Remember, the Word will judge us...not our manmade doctrines.

What does the Bible say? These three are ONE. How does the Bible describe our God? The Godhead. Again, why would we say anything different than the Word of God and how can we believe God finds pleasure in this or approves of it? This is lofty and prideful. I would rather hold forth the flawless words of God than the words of a flawed theologian. This is not about a doctrine associated with any particular denomination. As far as I am concerned, denomination rhymes with abomination for a reason. This is about scriptural truth. Maybe, just maybe, if we adhered to the sound doctrine of scripture without remixes or additions, we'd see the power documented in scripture.

IN THE NAME

“Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the *name* of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: (Matthew 28:19).” When we understand the revelation of the oneness of God, we can better understand the actions of the apostles after they received the great commission from Jesus which is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

recorded in Matthew 28:19. Since God is one, His command to the apostles makes perfect

sense. Baptize in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost; there is one name which represents the Godhead.

Your father has a given name; if he says send a letter in my name, would you send the letter in the name of “father” or in your father’s given name? You’d send it in his given name because “father” is not a name, it is a title which simply describes who he is. There are several fathers in the world today, but your father is identified by the distinction of his given name.

Jesus does not command the apostles to baptize in the *names* of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. If Jesus said *names*, this could support the ideology of a threefold God with separate names. However, Jesus did not say names; He said name. Singular. Which means the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost must have one name. Of course, the Godhead is identified by *one* name; He is *one* God. It is God’s will that all of His Bride collectively understand He is one Lord with one name. It is the eternal will of God for the Church to receive this knowledge and understanding of Him. The prophet Zechariah prophesied concerning God’s will in this matter. “And the LORD shall be king over all the Earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one (Zechariah 14:9).”

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

While praying to the Father before his crucifixion, Jesus said, “I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word (John 17:6).” This scripture serves as validation that understanding that God is one and the Godhead can, and should, be directly addressed as Jesus is a revelation. By speaking these words in John 17:6 Jesus tells us the will of the Lord prophesied in Zechariah 14:9 has been fulfilled through Him. God was revealed to us through Jesus Christ as one God with one name. Scripture tells us in Colossians 2:9 that in Jesus, “...dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead *in* bodily *form* ⁴.”

In Colossians 1:15 we learn Jesus “...is the exact living image [the essential manifestation] of the unseen God [the visible representation of the invisible], the firstborn [the preeminent one, the sovereign, and the originator] of all creation (AMP).” He and the Father are one with one marvelous name revealed to us through the person of Jesus Christ. “Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call His name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us (Matthew 1:23, Isaiah 7:14).”

Jesus *was* literally God with us in bodily form, and *still is* literally God with us through the Holy Spirit. Jesus came as God to manifest the name of God. Jesus came to manifest the name of the

⁴ Italicized words “in” and “form” added by me for a fuller understanding of this scripture.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Father to a specific group of people; the ones given to Him by the Father. To manifest something means to cause something to become clear or apparent, to show evidence or proof, or to display. I pray the eyes of your understanding become enlightened and you are able to understand the scriptural proof and evidence of Jesus being the name of our Heavenly Father.

God Himself was born of a virgin which signifies that although He came out of a woman, His conception was purely supernatural and was accomplished without the participation of any human being. Jesus' birth proved He was not merely human, and His life proved the prophecy which preceded Him; He was God with us. Any good Father watches their children and are involved in the affairs of their lives, and when they see their child has a need they do whatever they can to satisfy that need. Humanity was in dire need of a Savior from the consequences of sin.

Humanity desperately needed a Savior but because of the sin inherently within us we were incapable of saving ourselves. So, God was born as Jesus and saved us; this is why we can only receive salvation, and access to God, through Jesus. He is God and He is Savior. In Isaiah 43:11 God declares, "I, even I, am the LORD, And there is no Savior besides Me (NASB)." The same God who spoke through the prophet Isaiah declaring Himself to be the only

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Savior later hung on the cross as demonstration and manifestation of those very words.

Jesus manifested the name of the Father and made the name of the Father apparent by being the physical manifestation, or visible image, of God and bearing His name. Calling upon the name of God brings, deliverance, healing, sanctification, and salvation. “Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12)” Getting back to the topic of baptism, if the name of Jesus is the name which conveys salvation, and is the name by which we access the Godhead, why would we baptize people in any other name?

He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

-Acts 19:2-5

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

When the Apostle Paul meets a group of disciples of Jesus Christ in Ephesus, he asked them if they received the Holy Spirit since they believed in Jesus as their Savior. These disciples respond, “We have not even heard if there is a Holy Ghost.” The response of these disciples caused the apostle to question the type of baptism they had. “If you haven’t heard of the Holy Spirit then what were you baptized into?” Dear brothers and sisters, every living body has its own spirit within itself. If you are a part of the Body of Christ, which is a living and functioning Body, then you should have the Spirit of Christ within you. “But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. (Romans 8:9)”

The Holy Spirit is called the Spirit of Christ because, simply put, that is who He is. He is not a separate spirit from Jesus Christ, He *is* the Spirit of Jesus Christ. Furthermore, when Jesus declared He is, “the way, the truth and the life...”, and afterward told His disciples He would send the Spirit of Truth; Jesus was declaring the Holy Spirit is His Spirit, not a separate entity from Him (John 14:6, John 15:26). This is why the disciples of Christ could not receive the Spirit of Christ until He ascended and His physical earthen ministry was complete. Jesus had to go to the Father so He could send His Spirit (John 15:16-18 and 26). The name of Jesus saves us, and there

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

is no other name by which we can receive salvation. If you want to access the Father, you have to go through Jesus, if you want to access the Spirit, you have to go through Jesus. Why? Because, Jesus is the only way of reconciliation. We are reconciled to the Father and His Spirit but, reconciliation does not come through the Father or the Spirit; it comes through Jesus.

If we are reconciled through Jesus, receive the Spirit of Jesus, and are saved by Jesus, when we are baptized into Jesus' Body, why wouldn't we be baptized in the name of Jesus? When the Apostle Paul met the group of disciples at Ephesus he discerned, by the power of the Holy Spirit within Him, these disciples had not received the apostolic conversion experience. Paul's question was not, "Where do you fellowship?", or "Who's your leader?" The apostle essentially says, "Whose body were you baptized into?" When Paul found out they were baptized by John to repentance only, Paul realized they had not had the full Gospel experience. So, what does the apostle do?

"Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus." Paul explains to them that John's baptism meant they repented and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

symbolically showed they would believe on the One who was to come after John (John 1:19-34). Now, since they believed in Jesus as the one John the Baptist spoke of, they were to be baptized in His name. When they heard Paul's explanation, they were then baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

The Apostle Peter tells those who heard his exhortation on the Day of Pentecost, "Repent, and *be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins*, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost (Acts 2:38)." Since Jesus is the one who saved you from your sins, and since His name is the name given to save men, if you are baptized in any other name how can your sins be remitted? Jesus is your Savior, and you are baptized into *His* Body in *His* name. Let us revisit the words of Peter, "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12)" There is salvation in no other name but Jesus, it is in His name we are saved, it is in His name we are baptized, and it is in His name we receive His Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:13).

In Acts 10:48 the Bible recounts Peter commanding that new Christians be baptized in the name of the Lord. What is the name of the Lord? Jesus! To ignore the importance of baptism in Jesus name, and believe the apostles were mistaken, would be implying

that scripture is errant and parts of it can be ignored. Peter carried out the commands given to him by God and took them very seriously. The apostles were chosen by God to play a very important role in church history and we should heed their teachings (Ephesians 2:19-20, 4:11-13). In 1 John 4:6 John has this to say concerning the doctrine the apostles teach, “We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.” Peter did not create the scriptures or doctrine, neither did Paul; it was given to the apostles by God (2 Timothy 3:16-17). When we ignore the Word God gave to His apostles, we are operating in the spirit of error.

The apostles understood the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit to be Jesus. So, when Jesus commands them to baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, scripture records they baptized everyone in the name of Jesus. The apostles did, and taught, what they received directly from Jesus Christ before His ascension and through His Spirit (Acts 1:2-3, Acts 2:42). Without questions, disputes, or division the early church joyfully followed the doctrine of the apostles.

This same early church, which followed the doctrine given to them by the men handpicked by God, was full of God’s presence, love, power, unity, fellowship, fruitfulness, evangelism, signs,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

wonders, and miracles. The church today is most unrecognizable from the early church. If we compare the norm for church now to the norm for church then, we'd lack in every way. If the apostles doctrine was good enough for the early church, why isn't it good enough for the church of today? There are unignorable differences in our works and effectiveness. We all who are the Body of Christ should be hungry to mimic scripture since scripture is the standard and will be our Judge (John 12:48).

There are some who believe baptism is symbolic and is not as important to salvation as one's confession. This is untrue and scripture does not even allude to this. This is what scripture actually says concerning the importance of baptism, "The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: (1 Peter 3:21)." Here Peter says (from verses 20-21) Noah and the other seven people upon the arc were saved by water, and this served as a type or foreshadow of baptism into New Testament salvation.

Peter says, baptism saves us because Christ is resurrected. Those who believe in Jesus are saved when they are raised out of the baptism water, made anew and sinless through His resurrection (Romans 6:4, Colossians 2:12). In this scripture the Apostle Peter

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

also says, baptism isn't washing our body, it is washing our conscience

before God. Which means, if you are not baptized your conscience is not clean before the Lord. If your conscience is not clean, how can you be saved? Furthermore, scripture says, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. (Mark 16:16)" Your belief is necessary, but it is not enough. You **MUST** be baptized to be saved.

"Jesus answered, 'Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God'. (John 3:5)" Beloved, the right baptism is of the utmost importance in regard to our salvation. If you believe Jesus is your Savior, and you realize you have been baptized in the wrong name (any name other than Jesus), or if you have been postponing your baptism for one reason or another, please consider getting (re)baptized correctly.

In Acts 2:41 the Bible documents about three thousand souls were baptized on the Day of Pentecost after they received the words of Peter. This serves as proof that baptism is an indispensable part of our salvation. Baptism is so important that the apostles spent a better part of the day baptizing thousands of people. When Cornelius received the Holy Spirit Peter's response was essentially,

“Where’s the water? These men have the Holy Spirit like us, and need to be baptized immediately! (Acts 10:47)” There are two seals for salvation which we cannot afford to ignore; one is a water baptism in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the other is a spiritual baptism (John 3:3).

DOCTRINES, DISCORD AND DENOMINATIONS

The truth about the oneness of God is not monopolized by any denominational doctrine. It is simply a scriptural truth. I am not for any denomination in particular however, I am, and will always be, for truth. When we as a Body of believers can agree on the truth of scripture, for what it says and not how we interpret it, the glory of the Kingdom will be manifested through us for the world to see. Just as it was in the Book of Acts. Scripture never has and never will justify disagreement among Christians. The Holy Spirit is the author of scripture, and He meant exactly what He inspired. Furthermore, the Holy Spirit does not inspire different scripture interpretations to different denominations. He has one truth, and this truth is explicitly written within the scriptures.

Contrary to popular belief, Jesus is not just coming back for Baptist members, neither is He only coming back for Methodist members, nor is He just coming back for members of Pentecostal

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

churches. No denomination has a corner on God or holiness. Jesus is not coming back for a denomination, Jesus is coming back for a Church; a Church without spot, wrinkle or any such blemish. This Church Jesus is coming back for is one who lives by scripture and not by the doctrine of their denomination. The way to be the church of Christ will always be found in scripture, and the scripture is of no private interpretation (2 Peter 1:20). Which means no person or group of people can rightfully decide a particular scripture means something other than what it says. Notwithstanding, people still partake in this error.

Today (sadly) Christians believe if a person does what the Bible says to do, they are being legalistic; what some Christians call legalism, the Bible calls walking circumspectly, and the fear of the Lord. Scripture clearly states what it means. God is not the author of confusion (1 Corinthians 14:33). Jesus knows what He instructed, and does not desire His church to deviate from His instructions; not even in the smallest way (Matthew 5:19). The tear denominations cause within the Body of Christ is a source of deception and confusion for souls who are truly hungry and in search of Jesus (Matthew 23:15). I have never seen one scripture which supports the disunity denominations have created within the Body of Christ. The

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

church today seems to have the same issues the first century church in Corinth had.

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

-1 Corinthians 1:10-13

Some Christians say I am of the Baptists, or I am of the Pentecostals. We should all be of Christ, and nothing or no one else. Our denominations cannot save us, only Christ can. The founder of our denomination was not crucified for us, Christ was. We were not baptized in the name of our denominations founder; we are baptized in the name of Christ. Amen. I am often asked, "What are you?" My response is, "A Christian." I then cringe within myself because I know what question follows. "Yeah, but what kind of Christian?"

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Some people look at me and just ask, “What’s your denomination?” Or they’ll say, “You’re apostolic!”

This makes me cringe within because I don’t represent a denomination; I represent Jesus and His Word. I simply do what the Bible teaches I should do as a woman of God. My lifestyle is not a result of being raised in a particular denomination; it is the result of a life yielded to the work and sanctification of the Holy Spirit. Living according to scripture makes me stand out from other Christians when I am out in the world and, sadly, in most churches too. I long for the day when Christians speak the same thing, mind the same things, and uphold the same standard before the world.

Division within what God intended to be a unified Body has terrible consequences. “The acts of the flesh are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity, and debauchery; idolatry and sorcery; hatred, discord, jealousy, and rage; rivalries, divisions, factions, and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. (BSB)”⁵ There are two words in scripture concerning the works of the flesh which are commonly overlooked.

In the King James Version, the words are “dissensions” and “heresies”. In the Greek text the two words are “*dichostasia*” and “*haireisis*”. The definition of “*dichostasia*” is, “division, dissension,

⁵ Galatians 5:19-21

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

standing apart, disunion.” The definition of “*hairesis*” is, a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention.” Sadly, these two words perfectly describe the reality of denominations within the Body of Christ. Denominations literally divide the Body of Christ into sects who worship God, and live, according to their tradition and scriptural interpretation. The Bible is unambiguous. It says what it means.

A persons individual interpretation of God’s Word is irrelevant if it is not scriptural. Christians have become so self-righteous that the Bible itself, in all its clarity cannot convict some of us. Every Christian wants to believe they are Heaven bound, without any regard for scripture. The Bible says those who divide themselves into sects are in their flesh, and will not inherit the Kingdom of God. This is clear. Furthermore, it matters. Remember, the Bible says, “the righteous are scarcely saved”. I know there are many people who claim a particular sect in Christianity, but God says there are many people on the broad path. I will share with you a saying the Holy Spirit put in my heart, “Do what the few do.”⁶

I long for the day when Christians are one with Christ as He is one with the Father. I believe a circle best represents the Godhead, and a circle should represent all believers and their relationship to the Godhead. One. Many members but one Body (Romans 12:4, 1

⁶ Matthew 7:14

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Corinthians 12:12). Many gifts but one Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:4). Inseparable, in complete agreement and perfectly harmonious. The Godhead is the perfect example of oneness; and this example of oneness is the example the church should mimic as we coexist with each other and as Christ exists within us.

CHAPTER TWO: *God And Gifts*

In the beginning God created the heaven and the Earth. And the Earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters (Genesis 1:1-2). In the first chapter of Genesis, in the first and second verse, the Lord introduces Himself to us as Creator and Spirit. The Spirit of God was present in a chaotic, futile and barren wasteland called Earth.

One of the first things the Lord did during the six days of creation was change the dynamic of Earth's atmosphere (Genesis 1:6-8). The atmosphere had to change and seemingly become less dense in order to be inhabited. Before this change to Earth's atmosphere Moses says the Earth was chaotic and futile; I take this to mean the Earth was similar to the other planets within our solar system. It was incapable of sustaining life because of its chaotic, unpredictable, and harsh conditions.

I don't believe the Earth was created to be this way; I believe somehow the Earth became this way. "For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the Earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else. (Isaiah 45:18)"

Isaiah 45:18 begs the question, “If the Lord created the Earth to be inhabited, why is the Earth present, but covered with water and uninhabitable in the beginning of Genesis?”

In the thirty eighth chapter of Job the Lord gives great insight to what took place at the creation of the Earth. “Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof; When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? (Job 38:6-7)” In verses six through seven in the thirty eighth chapter of Job God asks questions which Job could not answer. In these series of question’s, the Lord asks Job if he was present when the foundations of the Earth were locked together. The fastening of the Earth’s foundation took place before the creation account within the first chapter of Genesis. How do I know this? Because the foundation of the Earth was already established and covered with water when we are introduced to it in the first chapter of Genesis.

In Job 38:7 Jesus reveals the Morning Stars, a type of angel, sang at the creation of the Earth (Revelation 9:1). It is possible Genesis is silent about the singing of the Morning Stars at the completion of the six days of creation. However, it is also possible that in the thirty eighth chapter of Job the Lord is speaking of the completion of the Earth before it became tohu and wabohu.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

God gives Adam and Eve an interesting command in Genesis 1:28(a), “And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and subdue it:...” God tells Adam and Eve to replenish the Earth. Taking the definition of replenish into consideration God says to them, “Be fruitful and increase; restore, restock, refill the Earth, and control it.”

The only way something can be refilled is if it was previously full and somehow made empty. It is safe to say...something happened. Something drastic and destructive took place which caused the place the Morning Stars sang over to become an empty and chaotic wasteland. By the time Adam and Eve were created Lucifer had already become Satan. This indicates Lucifer and a third of the angels were cast out of Heaven before the six days of creation (Revelation 12:4,12). What happened to the Earth and what role did Lucifer play in its destruction?

Have you ever wondered about this? What happened to the Earth? Who was Lucifer, why did he fall, and why did one third of the angels go with him? Why was Satan in the garden of Eden? I believe scripture reveals the answers to all these questions and more.

THE COVERING CHERUB

Scripture tells us before the devil became Satan, he was Lucifer. Lucifer was a guardian angel; this is a special type of angel which scripture calls a “covering cherub” (Ezekiel 28:16). In scripture, wherever Cherubim are mentioned, they are used to cover and/or protect whatever the Lord sends them to cover and/or protect. It was Cherubim who were placed by God east of Eden to guard the Tree of Life after Adam and Eve were driven out of the garden (Genesis 3:24). It was Cherubim chosen by the Lord to be depicted made of pure gold covering the Mercy Seat, with outstretched wings, for the Arc of the Covenant (Exodus 25:19-20). Cherubim are angels which are trusted by God to protect, to cover, and to defend.

There was one Cherub who was exceptionally beautiful. God says this Cherub was perfect in beauty, or the seal of perfection (Ezekiel 28:12). Where humans have the internal workmanship of various systems made of flesh and blood, and are covered with mere skin, this Cherub was a far more elaborate creation. “Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.”

God reveals to us that where humans are covered with skin, this Cherub was covered with every precious stone. This Cherub had tabrets within himself which suggests when he spoke, he didn't just say words, music flowed out of his mouth as naturally as our breath does. This Cherub was anointed by God; and was created to be close to God and to cover Him (Ezekiel 28:14).

This Cherub was named Lucifer. According to God, Lucifer was perfect (Ezekiel 28:15). His very name meant “Shining One” or “Son of the Morning” (Isaiah 14:12). Imagine this angelic being covered with all types of precious jewels standing before the Throne of God. Naturally, because of the brightness of God's glory, the jewels which covered Lucifer's body shone brightly. Lucifer literally reflected the glory of God earning him his name; Lucifer, the Shining One.

Not only was Lucifer created to reflect the glory of God, he was created to praise Him. Since the very inner workings of Lucifer were jewel encrusted instruments, theologians unanimously agree Lucifer was the angel responsible for music in the Kingdom of Heaven. Presumably, he led the Morning Stars in praise of Elohim. Not only did Lucifer lead praise, He stood in the mountain of God

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

and walked in the midst of stones of fire as a covering Cherubim in the Kingdom of Heaven. Lucifer held a high and honorable position (Psalm 24:3).

Interestingly enough, the same group of angels which are said to have sang at the creation of the Earth are the same group of angels whose names are linked to Lucifer. The Morning Stars *sang* together while the other angels, called sons of God, shouted for joy. The Morning Stars were singers and Lucifer, the covering cherub, seems to have been their leader. Lucifer appears to be the leader of the Morning Stars because his name doesn't just mean Son of the Morning, it also means Shining One.

Lucifer wasn't just the Son of the Morning or Morning Star, he was the Shining One out of them all. Out of all the Morning Stars, Lucifer shone brightly reflecting God's glory for all to see. Lucifer worshiped the Lord with His very being by continually reflecting God's glory, and also through music which naturally flowed from within him. Lucifer was literally created to worship God. And this he did, as he covered and protected, in the Holy Mountain of God.

Lucifer was beautiful, anointed, wise, a worshipper, a leader, and trusted to cover and protect territory. Unfortunately, Lucifer's beauty got to his head. He must've disregarded the only reason he was able to be the Shining One was because of the glory of God

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

being reflected on him. Lucifer must've forgotten the voice he had been created by God for His glory, and His glory only. Lucifer underestimated the One whose matchless mind created the grandiose inner workings of his body. He overlooked the Source of his anointing and the fount of his wisdom. Lucifer disregarded his assignment to cover and worship. He forfeited giving worship to God to receive worship for himself (Acts 20:35).

There came a point, somewhere in eternity's past, when iniquity was found within Lucifer (Ezekiel 28:15). According to God, Lucifer became prideful; he began to exalt himself because of his beauty and because of the splendor of his brightness (Ezekiel 28:17). Lucifer being brazen, created by God to be strong and a guardian, felt mighty enough to fight against God. Lucifer wanted to bring the High and Lofty one low, and exalt himself above God (Isaiah 57:15). Lucifer did not simply want to dethrone God, he wanted to be God. He wanted to exist as God exists and be like the most-High (Isaiah 14:14). Lucifer thought he was so beautiful he deserved to be worshipped in God's stead. Lucifer wanted God to succumb to him, and he wanted to show himself more powerful and worthy than God.

Lucifer's prideful heart, and will, caused him to believe he was worthy of worship. Lucifer believed his beauty was so glorious that he should've received worship from all of Heaven, including

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

worship from God. The unchangeable, eternal truth is this; only God is worthy of worship. When Lucifer decided he was worthy of worship he decided he was superior to our enthroned Elohim, God Almighty, the Creator of all things (Isaiah 14:14). Lucifer was perfect from the moment of his creation, until iniquity or unrighteousness was found within him. He was perfect until the moment a part of him existed which was contrary to God.

When this moment occurred, Lucifer was cast out of Heaven. Not only Lucifer, but one-third of the Morning Stars, or “stars” as scripture calls them, were cast out of Heaven along with their leader (Revelation 12:4). The Morning Stars believed the deceitful claims of Lucifer, they believed he was worthy of worship and decided to help him fight against Elohim. Why? So Lucifer would become supreme god, rule all of Heaven, and they could serve him and worship him as their new god.

The plan of Lucifer and the Morning Stars did not go as they thought it would. When Lucifer and the Morning Stars waged war against God, the angels who truly loved the Lord fought against Lucifer, and the angels of the Lord prevailed against Lucifer and the Morning Stars. This resulted in Lucifer and the Morning Stars losing their place in the Kingdom of Heaven. They were all cast to the Earth (Revelation 12:4, 7-9). Although Lucifer and the Morning

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Stars once existed in Heaven, they were brought low to the ground (Isaiah 14:12, Luke 10:18). God humbles the proud and brings the high ones low (Matthew 23:12, James 4:6, 1 Peter 5:5).

With this fall, Lucifer lost his glory, his beauty and his brightness. What a terrible moment in history! When the Morning Stars looked to their new king for direction, after losing the war he tricked them into believing they'd win, they discovered his beauty became disfigurement, his fragrance became putrid, and his splendid brightness became horrid darkness. They then looked at each other and discovered they too had been changed. The beauty which came from being a son of God had vanished. They now shared the likeness of their new master.

Righteousness, love, holiness, anointing, peace, joy, morality, purity, purpose was snatched away from them. They were rejected, defeated vagabonds who'd been exiled and disowned. All goodness and purity which was in them was dissolved by their choice to follow that which was bad and polluted. Their decision could not be undone. They were locked into their new fate forever. They were forever rejected, forever polluted, forever disowned.

What remained in them was supernatural ability. Although they had fallen from their place of righteousness and their morale had been forever changed, they were not entirely stripped. They

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

were still angels, just fallen angels. They still had ability, strength and wisdom. These angels fell from Heaven but, they maintained their ranks among each other, and their power. They were still, within their rights, powerful rulers (Ephesians 6:12). Although these fallen angels maintained their rank and power, they were completely given over to depraved behavior, and were only capable of producing evil and unrighteousness. They are no longer within the light but are forever locked under darkness (Jude 1:6).

An unignorable truth is this; the battle which began in Heaven between the sons of God and the sons of Satan is still being fought today. Every Christian, whether they know it or not, was enlisted into this battle at the moment of their profession of faith in Jesus as God and Savior (2 Timothy 2:3-4). The battle front is global, and the largest and longest war in history is being fought right here on Earth.

My dear sibling in Christ, have you ever wondered why these fallen creatures were cast to the Earth? With the subtlety of a serpent the influence of these demonic entities has spread rapidly throughout the Earth since the days of the garden of Eden. With Satan as their leader demonic entities are being used to kill, steal and destroy people, families, communities, nations, and even churches. Why are they still here on Earth even though Christ defeated them

on Calvary? Why does Satan and his demons have such a vested interest in destroying humanity and controlling this planet?

WHY ON EARTH?

Why not Mars, why not Jupiter, why isn't Satan floating in space, in another galaxy, or in torment in the center of the Earth? Why is Satan on Earth wreaking havoc?

“...No decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. (Daniel 6:15)” An amazing attribute of Elohim is when He declares a thing, it is established (Isaiah 14:24). What the Lord declares cannot be reversed or revoked. “For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven”, whatever the Lord speaks shall be done and whatever He promises will come to pass; because of God's sovereignty His Word is forever settled (Psalm 119:89). No one is powerful enough to change God's sovereign will. The Lord's promises are not established upon the righteousness of His creation, they are established upon His righteousness.

Even after succumbing to the weak faith of his wife and conceiving Ishmael, the Lord still gave Abraham the child He promised to give Him, Isaac. Even after Aaron allowed Israel to worship an idol, the Lord still established the priesthood through him. Even after the sons of Jacob sold their brother Joseph into

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

slavery, the Lord still used Joseph to save his brothers. It seems as though the promises of God obey the sovereign will of God and through resistance and opposition God's promises persevere. They ignore circumstances and with much persistence complete their assignment and return to God completed and fulfilled. God's promises do not fail, they accomplish whatever He sends them forth to accomplish (Isaiah 55:11).

Another amazing attribute of Elohim is His generosity. It is apparent through scripture He loves to bless His children with gifts. God freely gives gifts to us which we are not capable of acquiring in our own strength. The Lord also lavishes our lives daily with the gift of undeserved benefits (Psalm 68:19). "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men (Ephesians 4:8)." Not only has the Lord ascended so we could receive the promise of the Father, He also took into captivity every enemy who held humanity captive; and even with all of those undeserved blessings the Lord gave us gifts.

Grace, salvation, the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit, the gifts of the Spirit, eternal life, are all gifts the Lord has given to His children. His gifts cannot be taken away, they are forever established to endure for their appointed time. The fact of the matter is, when we became sons of God, we were given several gifts.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Our Father is rich, filled with grace, and is Love; of-course He is going to bless His little ones with gifts which enrich our lives and enable us to operate within our authority as children of the most-High. We experience the truth of God's gifts and generosity daily as we worship the Lord, reflect His glory, and shine as lights for all of the world to see.

A third amazing attribute of God is He gives territory to His children. I want to take some time to focus on this fact; *God gives territory to His children for them to rule*. God creates us with the intention of us ruling particular areas and regions both naturally and spiritually; naturally we rule over the blessings the Lord gives us, spiritually we rule in our area of ministry for the work of the Kingdom. A fact and promise attached to our salvation is, we won't only be priests in the world to come, we will also be kings/rulers (Revelation 1:6). This is what the Apostle Peter calls a "royal priesthood" (1 Peter 2:9). Not only are we priests who will serve God in religious service, we are also royalty who will reign with Christ our King (Revelation 20:6).

For the promise of kingship to manifest, the saints must be given territory which we rule. All kings reign and rule over an area or specific region and our kingship as sons of God is no different.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The Lord will give us territory to rule in the world to come. Let's visit the first chapter of Genesis:

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the Earth.

-Genesis 1:26

Before the creation of humanity, it was God's sovereign will for us to have dominion over territory. God created us to rule. In Genesis, the territory where man was created to rule was a garden located eastward in a place called Eden (Genesis 2:8). We may wonder why the Lord created humanity to have dominion. The answer is this; there is no way for man to bear the image of God and *not* have dominion. One thing we can unanimously agree upon is God reigns! He reigns in dominion and power in Heaven and in Earth.

It is impossible for us to reflect the glory of God, and carry His image without having dominion, authority and territory. In the first chapter and twenty sixth verse of Genesis, there was never a

question about whether or not man would have dominion; there was only a brief declaration about what he would have dominion over.

When the Lord delivered the children of Israel from the bondage of Egypt, He intended to establish His covenant with them. He gave them a set of laws and commandments which consecrated them from the heathenistic ways of the nations which surrounded them. The covenant was not complete until God gave His people Israel their own territory to rule and abide in.

“Thus the LORD gave Israel all the land He had sworn to give their fathers, and they took possession of it and settled there. (Joshua 21:43)” There was no way for the covenant promises to the nation of Israel to be fulfilled without land for them to rule. Without land and territory Israel would’ve been servants and subjects to those who owned the land. Having land automatically harbored authority to Israel as a nation. Defeated foes became subject to Israel as they reigned over their land within the covenant blessings (Joshua 16:10).

The New Covenant we are a part of will not be completed until the saints of God receive their place of authority in the new Heaven and new Earth. This fact is illustrated by Jesus in Luke 19:11-19; “While they were listening to these things, Jesus went on to tell a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that the kingdom of God was going to appear immediately. So He

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

said, “A nobleman went to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and *then* return. And he called ten of his slaves, and gave them ten minas and said to them, ‘Do business *with this* until I come *back*.’

But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We do not want this man to reign over us.’ When he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he ordered that these slaves, to whom he had given the money, be called to him so that he might know what business they had done. The first appeared, saying, ‘Master, your mina has made ten minas more.’ And he said to him, ‘Well done, good slave, because you have been faithful in a very little thing, you are to be in authority over ten cities.’ The second came, saying, ‘Your mina, master, has made five minas.’ And he said to him also, ‘And you are to be over five cities’ (NASB).”

Similar to the Old Covenant promises, the New Covenant carries the promise of the overcomers of God receiving their inheritance of territory and property, just like Israel received theirs (Daniel 7:18 and 22, John 14:2-3, Revelation 2:26-27 and 3:12). God in His sovereignty has designed an undisputable spiritual fact; His children reign and rule. This design of God is in place, it is established, and will not be changed. God gives His children

territory, and the duty to rule the territory seals the authority He has imparted into His children.

Okay, so let us recapitulate the three amazing attributes of God we just read about:

- 1) Whatever the Lord declares is established.
- 2) The Lord generously lavishes His children with priceless gifts.
- 3) It is the Lord's intention for His children to have dominion over territory/land.

Bearing in mind all we've learned about our Heavenly Father, you shouldn't be surprised to learn this; before Lucifer became Satan he too was given territory to rule and have dominion over. This territory is where we live, the Earth. "...Woe to the inhabitants of the Earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. (Revelation 12:12)" For a time determined by God before his fall, Lucifer, the Shining One, was assigned the honor to rule and have dominion in the Earth.

This is why the Morning Stars were present and singing at the creation of the Earth; their leader, the Shining One, was blessed with the glorious gift of dominion. In Ezekiel, God describes Lucifer as

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

being in Eden. What is interesting is, while Lucifer is in Eden he is described as being covered with gold and jewels; a depiction which doesn't fit the description of the serpent who subtly seduced Eve in the garden. "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created (Ezekiel 28:13)."

So, how did it happen? How did the Earth go from a glorious creation the Morning Stars sang about, to the without form and void place we read about in Genesis? "In the beginning God created the heaven and the Earth. And the Earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep (Genesis 1:1-2)." Without form and void are two very interesting terms. I find them interesting because in Hebrew, the language this text was translated from, these words carry a somewhat different meaning.

Tohu is the Hebrew word translated to mean "without form" in Genesis 1:2. In Hebrew *tohu* means chaos, empty, waste, futile, nothing, unreality, empty space, meaningless, a waste place, etc. This word appears in various Old Testament scriptures and is used to describe the wilderness, confusion, or vain/vanity. It is the word used

by God in Isaiah 45:18. “For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the Earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not *in vain*, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else.” In this scripture we find out the Lord did not create the Earth to be the way it is found in Genesis 1:2. Properly translated Isaiah 45:18 reads, “...He did not create [the Earth] to be an empty, chaotic, formless waste, He formed it to be inhabited:...”

Wabohu is the Hebrew word translated to mean “void”. In Hebrew *wabohu* means emptiness, undistinguishable ruin, or void. It appears only a few times in scripture and in each of its appearances it either means void or empty.

Genesis 1:2 quickly paints a vivid picture of the Earth; it was chaotic, meaningless, futile and empty. The only surviving element was water and the water was covered by darkness. Since Satan was already cast to the Earth, it is safe to say he existed in this space as what scripture calls Leviathan. “In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that [is] in the sea (Isaiah 27:1).”

Before the Lord drove the waters back with the power of His word and exposed the Earth, Satan and his demons would inhabit

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the waters of the Earth. This is why the Earth was in such a state of unfruitfulness and darkness; the presence of the fallen ones turned the place God created to be inhabited into a wilderness. Their presence cannot foster fruitfulness, only deterioration which explains why darkness covered the surface of the waters. The presence of evil corrupted the very atmosphere.

Most (especially Western) Christians aren't familiar with the reality of the worship of water demons. Unbeknownst to many, the Marine Kingdom is possibly the most powerful demonic kingdom, or demonic realm of activity, in existence. From the logo of your favorite morning drink to your favorite music artists singing underwater, the Marine Kingdom is widely celebrated and revered in the world of the occult. This kingdom was seemingly established before the garden which was planted in Eden (Genesis 2:8).

As the Lord drives back the waters to reveal the dry ground, the dragon which inhabits the sea mutates into the serpent who plans to walk into the newly established garden and, again, destroy God's creation. Satan walks into the garden in a way which indicates "rights". He had the right to be in the garden, he had the right to tempt, he had the right to corrupt. Why? Because although man was given dominion in the Earth, the Earth was still Satan's territory.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

This truth is revealed in the Gospel of Luke in the fourth chapter (vs.5-7). “So he took Him [Jesus]’ up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. The Devil said to Him, “I will give You their splendor and all this authority, because it has been given over to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. If You, then, will worship me, all will be Yours (HCSB).” Here Satan presents Jesus with a deal which he has presented many of your favorite celebrities with. During his pitch, Satan speaks a fact concerning his right to delegate authority in the Earth. He has this right because he is ruler over the territory of the Earth and gives authority in the Earth to those who worship him.

Your favorite celebrities have natural authority because they’ve bowed a knee to the devil and accepted his offer to rule in certain kingdoms in the Earth. These kingdoms are within the various music, movie, television, media, banking, and government industries of the world. You, on the other hand, have spiritual authority because you’ve bowed your knees to King Jesus and accepted His offer to rule in spiritual matters. The idea God wants his children to rule in the natural kingdoms of this world is secular and carnal...at best. Furthermore, it is an unscriptural idea. In Acts 1:6-8 we are shown how Jesus responds to His disciples who want to know when the kingdom of the world will be given to them: “So

⁷ Added by me.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

when they had come together, they asked Him, ‘Lord, are You restoring the kingdom to Israel at this time?’

He said to them, ‘It is not for you to know times or periods that the Father has set by His own authority. But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come on you, and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth.’”

In the first chapter of Acts Jesus’ disciples wanted to know when the kingdom, the authority and rulership in the world would be given back to His people. The Jews were respected but still subject to the Roman Empire. His disciples wanted everyone to recognize they belonged to God by their authority in the Earth; they wanted to be the superpower, and rightfully so...the God they served created the universe. However, Jesus shuts down their lofty thinking. To paraphrase Jesus’ response to His disciples, He says, “The kingdoms of the Earth and their times and seasons have been predetermined by God and are completely under His authority. This matter is none of your business. Here’s what is *your business*, be my witnesses throughout the Earth by the power of the Holy Spirit.”

It is God’s will that His children stay unspotted from this present world and it’s kingdoms while they spread the message of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the Gospel. The Apostles, bearing this in mind, were far more effective at evangelism than the Church today. With the billboards, the social media outlets, the rap albums, the movies, our reach and effectiveness pales in comparison to what we read about in the Book of Acts. When is the last time your movie or social media post caused a town of witches to burn their false doctrine? It doesn't happen. There is a purity in being integral and uncompromising when it comes to the truth of scripture which harbors the kingdom of darkness destroying power of God.

Dear child, keep yourself unspotted from this present world. Much of the church has become worldly to attract the world. But I can still hear Jesus saying, "If I be lifted up I will draw all men unto Me (John 12:32)." Simple. No gimmicks, no compromise. Just Jesus. Most of us have no idea what winning souls for Christ looks like anymore. This is because we have lost the purity of the first century church. And when the purity goes, the power diminishes. Quite frankly, most churches today are surviving off the old anointing and the residue of the way our grandparents and great grandparents used to live and fellowship.

While the church has decided they want to forsake the old way, the world has suffered because of our compromise (Jeremiah 6:16). What is normal for this generation was unheard of in the times

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

of our grandparents and great grandparents. The world is not the problem; the world is expected to be lawless. The church is the issue. We can only expect to see the healing of the world when we humble ourselves, pray, and turn from our wicked ways. We have to trust that Jesus is enough and stop undermining the scriptural fact that friendship with the world is still enmity with God.

I digress. Getting back to the topic, because of what has been established, the former Heavenly prince, Satan, is *still* the prince of the power of the air and the god and prince of this of this world (John 14:30, 2 Corinthians 4:4, Ephesians 2:2). He has the power and right to give authority to those hungry for material wealth and worldly recognition. Satan will ruthlessly rule and deceive until his time is up.

CHAPTER THREE: God's Appointed Time

They began screaming at him, ‘Why are you interfering with us, Son of God? Have you come here to torture us before God’s appointed time?’” Matthew 8:29 (NLT).

God has an appointed time when He will allow destruction and torment to become the eternal habitation of all the fallen ones. Until then, they have power to destroy all those who reject the Son of God. While there are several other places Satan could be, because of his connection to the Earth, he has a vested interest in being here.

“The LORD said to Satan, ‘Where have you come from?’ Then Satan answered the LORD and said, ‘From roaming about on the Earth and walking around in it.’” Job 1:7, 2:2 (NASB). Satan’s focus is on destroying the inhabitants of the Earth through the deceitfulness of riches, pleasure, pride, false doctrine, and material goods.

Satan’s time on this Earth is almost complete. It will culminate with what he’s desired from everyone all along. Worship. “And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? (Revelation 13:4)”. However, the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

devil has a strategic plan in place which will make his ultimate desire to be worshipped by all a reality.

Satan is a horrid, putrid, desperate creature. His beauty, glory, purpose and ability to inspire awe came to a screeching halt, crashed and burned in the uncontrollable fire of God's wrath as he was cast out of Heaven. The devil's character and morale make him the epitome of a corrupt, rotten, reprobate, rogue scoundrel. He is undesirable in every way. The truth about the inward and outward condition of Satan, certainly makes the acceptance of what he actually is nearly impossible.

I would venture to say the only reason Satan still receives acceptance from the other fallen angels, his subordinates, is because they have *no other choice* but to accept him. Their fate and path is sealed; they know the truth of what Lucifer has become, they know he is defeated, and in insurmountable irony they have to serve the ruler they chose. Even in his fallen and damned state. Although their submission to Satan is enough to keep him puffed up with prideful delusions concerning his identity, his fallen worshippers are hopeless and are just as worthless as he is.

So, what is Satan to do? How can a disgusting, depraved creature like Satan cause human beings to worship him? The answer is simple; he transforms. "And no marvel; for Satan himself is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

transformed into an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:4).” From the Garden of Eden to this modern-day lawless planet (which would probably outrage the former residents of Sodom and Gomorrah) we live on Satan has perfected the supernatural art of disguise. In the Garden he hid within a serpent (which signifies even a snake is easier on the eyes than Satan in his true form), and in the world today he hides within your favorite celebrities, television shows, movies, various forms of media, political agendas, trends, and false doctrines. I call the celebrities of today flesh and blood idols. They are mindless puppets designed and propped up by their master Satan. They are carved out by the hands of plastic surgeons and set on a platform for all to admire. Their followers love them, memorize and heed their words, and allow them to influence them in just about every way. Keeping this in mind, it won't be difficult to get the world to worship the image of the beast.

The images we see communicate directly to our spirit, even if we are unaware of it. Our eyes give whatever is before us direct access to our spiritual self. They act as a doorway to our innermost parts, both conscious and subconscious. Jesus explains this in Matthew 6:22-23, “The eye is the lamp of the body; so then if your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light that is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

in you is darkness, how great is the darkness! (NASB)” When we sit and purposely and consciously ingest with our eyes things which are bad, or evil, we subject our entire body to be filled with darkness.

When Satan disguises himself through celebrities, media, political agendas, etc., he is able to gain your attention; and when he has your attention, he is able to gain your mind. With your eyes fixated on what you believe to be your favorite singer, or social media platform, Satan is able to inject his twisted ideals into your way of thinking. Satan hides in plain sight and causes people to follow his ways through another method which he used in the Garden and ever since; deceit. “And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and *Satan, which deceiveth the whole world*: he was cast out into the Earth, and his angels were cast out with him (Revelation 12:9).”

Transformation and deceit are Satan’s tried and true techniques for manipulating humanity into worshipping him, accepting, and joining his villainous agenda. These techniques successfully destroyed the lives and innocence of Adam and Eve, and has destroyed the lives and innocence of their offspring since. This destruction will go on until God’s appointed time arrives and Satan’s reign in the Earth comes to an end. We are not exactly sure when this time will come. Since Satan and his demons know his time

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

is short, I assume the timing of his rule is a spiritual reality not revealed in detail to humanity. What we do know is the events which will surround the end of Satan's reign and the details of his ultimate destruction and punishment.

The war is on and the battle is heated. Satan is currently recruiting people to join his army. He is looking for the anointed, the talented, the skilled, the intelligent, the influencers. He needs people to take his agenda from being a spiritual blueprint to a manifested reality. He cannot accomplish anything without the help of a willing human. And Satan is going to and fro in the Earth seeking that willing vessel. The devil is calling as many as will come, his hour of rulership is almost complete. God's appointed time is almost here.

A disturbing reality is, Satan needs humanity. His purposes and agenda cannot be accomplished without a human willing to be a vessel for him. This vessel is an accomplice in assisting the devil and his demons in the destruction of holiness in the church and morale in the world.

MAN AND WOMAN

Satan sits in the midst of a sea covered in darkness. There is no life, no peace, no purpose, no hope. He is surrounded by animal-

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

like reprobate spirits. Satan remembers the days of light, when he was Lucifer. The days when he stood in the presence of God and everything was perfect. The days when he was beautiful and anointed. Suddenly Jehovah peers into the darkness, and with the poise of a dove He begins to hover over the waters. Suddenly God calls forth into the atmosphere something only He is capable of bringing. Light.

God doesn't create the light of the heavens until the fifth day, so He doesn't call forth the sun, the moon, or the stars. God calls forth His glorious presence into the Earth. Then He calls forth time out of eternity and names it night and day. Like a rebellious child watches their father authoritatively enter their room without permission and clean out the filth they've harbored and accumulated, Satan watches as God steps in and takes authority over the condition Earth.

By the Word of His mouth, each day God overturned the barrenness of Earth by calling forth life. Life in the sea, life in the air, life on the land. The purposes of God would again be fulfilled, and the Earth would be inhabited. Day after day Satan watches as His former Father takes a wilderness and turns it into a place of solitude and perfection. Satan smells fresh and fragrant air tickle his senses for the first time since he was cast out of Heaven. He feels

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the warmth of perfect weather on his scaly clammy skin, he sees perfectly ripe fruit ready to be picked hanging from trees, he hears the sound of birds chirping, and watches as the sun reflects off tree leaves causing them to shimmer in a way reminiscent to the way they do in Heaven.

All of this...for who? The answer for this question becomes apparent on the sixth day. Satan listens closely but God didn't call anything forth that day. That day was like none prior to it. That was the day God took His hands and began to form some type of figure out of the ground. Satan watches. He is partially angry and partially regretful as his reprobate mind begins to think of how to destroy whatever that lump of clay is. What is it after all? He watches as God structures a head, a face, and a body. He then watches as God promptly breathes into the newly molded nostrils. Suddenly the inanimate lump comes alive. It begins to breathe, it begins to live; it perceives, and it thinks, it feels. But to Satan that wasn't the hardest slap in the face; the hardest slap was God loves and accepts this thing called man the way He used to love and accept him, when he was Lucifer.

God didn't simply speak man into existence, God took His time and intimately molded man. God didn't command man to breathe, He put His holy lips to the nostrils of man and did

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

something which signified His intentions where that man should live forever; He breathed His eternal breath into man's nostrils and man became a living soul. The breath of God sealed that man would be forever in existence.

It then all made sense to Satan. Jealousy and pride came to a boil and spilled over as he realized that everything he's watched God do from the time He hovered above, the waters to that very moment, was all for that breathing lump of clay. The fragrant air, the impeccable weather, the perfectly ripe fruit, the singing birds and the shimmering tree leaves...were all for that lump of clay called man. Jehovah had brought a little bit of Heaven to the once barren Earth and it was all for this lump of clay He named Adam, to rule and enjoy.

Satan and his demons watch as a woman is brought before Adam and given to him as someone suitable to help him with his God-given assignment. Her name was Eve. Agony, resentment, arrogance, and remorse simultaneously shot through Satan's cold rotten veins as he watches God connect man and woman to have dominion together. Their union was flawless. It was divinely orchestrated and ordained by God to be fruitful and beneficial to the Earth. The Earth was created for them, and the health, life, and fruitfulness of the Earth depended upon man and woman's

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

adherence to their God-given assignment. Their union was the first covenant created for man, today this covenant is known as marriage; the union between man and woman bound together by God.

On condition that man and woman were in agreement with God and obedient to Him, God's purposes for humanity and the Earth would be fulfilled. The Tempter watched as the Spirit of God blew into the garden daily to fellowship with man, just as He would blow into the upper room on the Day of Pentecost thousands of years later. This fellowship was sweet and powerful, it provided Adam and Eve with knowledge, understanding, peace, and everything else they needed to live. Through all of the beauty, peace, perfection, purpose and fellowship, Adam and Eve had an enemy.

Unbeknownst to Adam and Eve, as they enjoyed each other and the presence of the Lord, they were being watched. Satan's reptilian glare was fixed on them. The wheels of his depraved mind turned a mile a minute as he hatched a strategic plan to at once destroy:

- a) The fruitfulness and perfection of the Earth.
- b) Fellowship between God and humanity.
- c) The marriage covenant.
- d) Man's innocence.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

While Satan had become most unrecognizable from who he was created to be, his memory was still fully intact. The ways of Jehovah were etched within him and he knew God better than Adam and Eve knew Him. Satan knew a side of God that Adam and Eve did not. Through his own mistakes, Satan learned that rebellion against God harbored immediate separation from Him. If Satan could succeed at causing man to rebel against God, he would watch God's creation once again be destroyed. Satan wanted God to hurt the way he hurt after being turned over to a reprobate mind. Satan wanted to see man ripped from the presence of God, just as he was.

So, the devil hatched a plan to get Adam and Eve to rebel against God. He cloaked himself within the body of a serpent, confidently walked into the garden, and subtly approached his prey. You know what happened next. Through his cunning speech, lies, disguise, and deceit the devil tricked humanity into rebelling against God. Adam and Eve didn't even know what rebellion meant; such things did not exist in their lives which were totally submitted to God. Oh, but they found out what rebellion meant, and the outstanding cost of it...which we've all been paying since.

The good life was over, and as quickly as you can bite a fruit, the world and humanity were forever changed. Satan's plan was successful...almost. Unlike Satan and the angels who fell, man was

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

promised a Redeemer from his fallen state. Another painful slap in the face to Satan. While the nature of man was forever changed, God materialized a way to maintain fellowship and interaction with man. In the eyes of God, we are valuable. The Lord has blessed humanity, and He's given us the charge to keep the Earth, but most importantly He created us in His image.

When Adam and Eve disobeyed God He couldn't just throw us away because even in our disobedience there was still a part of God within us. God had personally imparted His majesty, image, and breath into man. Although man destroyed his flesh through rebellion, God's divinely transferred image, majesty and breath within us were all invaluable, irreversible, and indestructible. These qualities of man all served a purpose. They were sacred qualities and were exclusively placed within man to make him like God.

These qualities of man made him worthy of redemption. As sinners we'll never be worthy of redemption (thank God for grace!), but in the sight of God, His purposes being fulfilled and His image within us do make us worthy. Thankfully when God sees fallen humanity, He doesn't simply see sinners. When God sees us, He regards us as estranged sons who look like Him, who need Him in order to realize their identity, and who have an inheritance awaiting them if they can just make it home. The cross and all of its wonderful

benefits make it possible for us to make it to our Heavenly home. Because of the One whose image we bear, we are valuable.

We are made in God's image and His everlasting breath has insured we'll exist forever. There was so much within man which needed to be salvaged, and God was not going to allow it to be lost (Matthew 18:11). When God saw us, He saw a piece of Himself. We are rulers, we are anointed, we are capable, we are skilled and gifted. We are valuable to God and we are valuable to the Earth. We still have a charge to keep the Earth and have dominion in it. Because of humanity's fallen nature we have dropped the ball concerning how we use our dominion in this Earth, but that is a topic for a different book.

You may be wondering, "How could God give humanity dominion in the Earth if Satan is the god of this world and the kingdoms of the world have been handed over to him?" By God's grace allow me to answer this question. We all understand governmental authority. So, I will give you an example using governmental authority to answer this question.

The governor of a state has authority over all the cities within that state and over what takes place in that state. However, the President over the United States has authority over that governor. The President has the power to implement various institutions

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

which cannot be removed from the state. The President also has the power to organize military personnel from those institutions to send into the state He chooses for whatever reason he chooses. The President has the authority to do this without the permission of the governor. These personnel take their orders from the President, not the governor. The governor has the right to finish his term and operate within his allotted authority but, he cannot remove those who've been placed in his state by the President.

The Earth is the state, the President is the Lord, the governor is Satan, the institution is humanity, and the military personnel is the Church. Humanity is an established body of individuals created by God for specific purposes within the Earth. The Church has been called out of this establishment and enlisted into an ongoing (but almost complete, and already won) war. The Church is a body of believers placed in the world by God to fight, to train, to recruit, to teach and to prepare the inhabitants of the world to once again become sons of God. To learn His righteous ways and judgement, and to prepare for His return.

Using this example, it is easy to understand why Satan needs humanity (especially the Church) if he is to accomplish anything within the Earth. Humans are the valuable ones, the capable ones, and the anointed ones. Satan and demons, on the other hand, are

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

completely worthless. His capabilities are virtually non-existent without willing human participants, and the oil of his anointing desiccated as he fell from Heaven. How surprised everyone will be when they finally get to look upon Satan. In Isaiah 14:16 the prophet Isaiah describes that moment, “They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms...?”

Reading Isaiah 14:16 I can imagine that moment, and the look of shock on the faces of everyone when they can finally see Satan for what he is. Defeated and small. Is *this* the man...*this*? The one who caused the inhabitants of the world, who were created in the image of God, to become murderers, liars, thieves, idolaters, pedophiles, etc. *This* thing?! He’s the one who controlled and then destroyed the kingdoms of the of the Earth? Really?! When I read Isaiah 14:16 it seems as though the onlookers finally realized Satan had disguised himself and was the complete opposite of who he portrayed himself to be. It seems as though they realize that all along it was Satan who would pizzicato their sinful nature, like their emotions and inclinations were the strings of a violin. In short, they finally understand they were deceived.

Until the deception is realized both man and woman serve as the pieces Satan needs to assemble his diabolical puzzle. And

although most of humanity is aware of the reality of Satan, most of humanity still get in line with his agenda; be it knowingly or unknowingly. Satan no longer has his anointing, his capabilities are limited, his beauty morphed into horror, and his talents were snatched from him. He is no longer the anointed Cherub, he is no longer the seal of perfection, but he is still incredibly intelligent.

THE DECEPTION OF MAN AND WOMAN

Satan's wisdom, knowledge, intellect, and intelligence has served as the nucleus of all false religions. Through his supernatural understanding, Satan has caused men and women globally to sever and reconstruct their reproductive organs because he convinced them they were not who God created them to be. Satan is the instigator who puts the force behind the verbal and physical blows of the bully, and when the perfect amount of damage has been done, he becomes the voice who convinces the victim of bullying to take their own life. Satan is the reason the hearts of the fathers have turned away from their children causing a curse upon the Earth (Malachi 4:6).

Satan is the inventor of trends which have made club clothes and church clothes interchangeable. He is the one who inspired chopines for the elite and for high class prostitutes⁸; and he is the

⁸ For more information about the origins of chopines, please visit <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/82448>

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

one who has morphed them into footwear reminiscent of goat hooves called stilettos for women to tip around in today. Tip with the same alluring walk which harbored upper class Venetian prostitutes⁹ of old their abundant clientele. Satan and his demons hold meetings concerning how to get humanity to dishonor God and their bodies by what they wear. And when these meetings have concluded, Satan and his demons influence the minds of fashion designers to materialize their ideas.

Through sexual immorality, ignorance, and culture Satan has insured the continuance of the worship of his largest demons. Molech still receives many children through modern day child sacrifice called abortion. Baal-Peor is still worshiped through sexual activity which involves anal and oral sex. Asherah/Ashtaroah, who Jezebel worshipped, is still worshipped (especially within the church) by women today who hold positions of leadership which were created by God for men. Tammuz is praised, literally like he is God, every Christmas by believers and unbelievers globally. Ishtar has a special holiday celebrated by church goers commemorating her arrival to Earth in an egg which fell from the heavens into the Euphrates river, just before springtime.

Every drop of blood shed during the modern-day practice of the ancient tattooing ritual is a sweet sacrifice to Baal, Horus, and

⁹ Courtesan is a word used in the article which means “a prostitute, especially one with wealthy or upper-class clients.” *search engine definition.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Hathor...just to name a few. The daily global worship of these demons enable the kingdom of darkness to gain more and more territory, right under the noses of carnal and/or ignorant Christians. Yes, Satan is very intelligent and has entangled man and woman within his ever increasing, but never changing, web of deception since the Garden.

Through humanity's reception of the deception of Satan, he receives the legal right to control areas which were otherwise created for God's glory such as:

a) The Church:

1 Timothy 4:1-2 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires, (NASB)

Because of the Church's ever-increasing disdain for true holiness and separation from the world, the enemy has gained legal rights to manipulate and influence Christians

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

whose heart has not been fully submitted to Yahweh. All the devil needs is a foot-hole, a small crevice or crack allowed in the walls of the church. If the error or tear goes unhandled and unrepaired it serves as an entry point for the devil and his agenda. Misinterpretation of scripture, sin overlooked, immature ministry leaders, women in pastoral positions, women leading men, leaders who have personal motives or have never received true deliverance, preachers who do not preach repentance, the consequences of sin and the truth of hell, leaders who have spots of the world in their demeanor, language, and lifestyle, are just a few reasons the devil has the legal right to gain territory within the church. When scripture does not support something, and when scripture speaks against something, there is no way it can be overlooked or accepted. God is holy. He is the same yesterday, today and forever. The church has allowed the devil to create a system within itself which is unidentifiable with sound doctrine. We often wonder what the problem within the world is, here is the answer. The problem within the world is the lack of integrity to the sound doctrine of scripture within the church. It's simple, if your bishop is on his second wife, he no longer qualifies

to hold the office. That aligns with scripture. It's simple, if the women in your church are praying and prophesying, they should veil their heads. That's what the scripture says. When the church gets back to obeying all of scripture, for what it says and not our differing interpretations of it, then the world would be able to see the true glory of God. Not the compromised show many Christians have learned to put on today. When we all decide to get ourselves together on one accord then the Lord can use us to get the world together. Because most leaders fear the loss of status and membership, they'll never uphold all of scripture. Only the parts which makes for good sermons will continue to be preached.

b) Marriage:

Mark 10:8-12 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And He saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

1 Timothy 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife...

Ephesians 5:22-29 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let the wives be* to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

The enemy has worked tirelessly to destroy marriage, his work against this holy covenant began in the Garden and continues today. The image of marriage has been distorted and this distorted image has caused people to feel comfortable carelessly entering into marriage, not having a

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

solid relationship with God before they enter marriage, leaving their spouse because they grew a part so they can move on to someone better suited for them, etc. The disrespect of marriage at its core is the reason why in recent years we've watched marriage become something God never intended it to be. Marriage being treated like a long-term relationship or a license to be intimate, and not a covenant, are a couple of reasons why divorce rates are so high...among Christians. The enemy has caused Christians to compromise their view of scripture to appease the error of those who've stepped outside of the will of God. The viewpoints here expressed are not judgement. Whenever a Christian says something which makes the hearer uncomfortable, they are called judgmental. This is a Satanic tactic contrived to cause those who uphold the truth of scripture to feel bad for correcting each other or exposing error. The Bible tells us to exhort each other daily while it is called today; exhort means comfort but it also means admonish, beseech, and beg (Hebrews 3:13). This scripture essentially says, "Do not wait to present your sibling in Christ with the truth, do it every day and begin doing this today." The Bible says all

scripture is given by God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness so the people of God can be perfectly prepared to do *good* works for the Lord (2 Timothy 3:16-17). The Bible tells us to snatch our brothers in error out of the fire (Jude 1:23). It is not judgement when a person uses scripture to reveal to you that you are in error. When this happens, that person is simply expressing love for God by doing what the Bible says; and they are also expressing love for you by not wanting to see you go down the road to perdition. And no, the obligation to correct is not just for leaders. The Bible says we are subject one to another; we all have the scriptural obligations to speak the truth in love and help each other as we journey the narrow path to Heaven. Concerning the topic of marriage, when Christians reconcile their broken marriages, when bishops choose not to remarry after their first marriage is broken, when Christians begin to display that marriage is a holy covenant instituted by God as a foreshadow of Christ and His Bride the Church...we'd cause a link around this covenant Satan wouldn't be able to penetrate.

c) Worship:

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

John 4:23-24 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Colossians 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Luke 4:8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Hebrews 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

Worship is an art form created by God and it was, and still is, God's intentions that it be set a part solely for Him. Not only is it God's intention that worship be reserved for Him, it is also God's intention that worship be holy. Because there is so much compromise within the church holiness has become a concept which is open to interpretation. However, in the Word of God holiness is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

not open to interpretation. We are instructed to be holy as the Lord our God is holy. For believers, holiness as a verb means to be morally and spiritually excellent according to scripture, and it means to be separate from the world in every way. This godly holiness within us should cause us to only be able to produce things which are holy. If it has ANY ROOTS or origins in the world or secularism, then the seed which harbored those roots were planted by the devil. Period. This means various genres, like reggae, rap, and R&B, within Christian music aren't capable of pleasing God because they have a sound and purpose which was conceived by His enemy, the devil. This also means these songs are incapable of being holy, or harboring holiness. When different genres of secular music and entertainment were thought up in Hell and materialized in the Earth realm, they were materialized to promote a satanic agenda. The agenda of the devil starts off seemingly harmless but with much subtly it ushers in widespread lawlessness. Television is the perfect example of this. What started out as "Leave It To Beaver", and "I Love Lucy", quickly but subtly brought witchcraft into the homes of unsuspecting Americans through, "I Dream of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Genie”, and “Bewitched”. Satan used this small foot-hole into the family dynamic and turned the average home into a city without walls. Now television boasts shows which blatantly and unapologetically promote everything that is ungodly. If you feel I may be exaggerating test what you watch by the Word of God. You will quickly realize that through television Satan has desensitized you to sin while he also promotes his satanic agenda through shows like “Lucifer” and, “Satan”. You will quickly realize that in seemingly harmless or common television shows sexual immorality is displayed, the Lord’s name is spoken in vain, and murder is obsessively glorified through crime stories and mysteries...to say the least. We have been groomed by the devil himself to receive the violent raping of scriptural sentiments and godly morale without batting an eye. As a matter of fact, most have become so brainwashed that they defend the immorality which they love to be entertained with. You have the freewill choice to watch whatever you want however, don’t ever twist scripture to approve of the compromise which takes place when you turn on that television set. Scripture will never approve. Likewise, with music, the subtly of the serpent has turned what initially

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

seemed harmless into something that has caused the degeneration of entire generations and cultures. “Rappers Delight” appeared unoffensive but it was prepared by Satan to open the doorway to, “F*** The Police”, “How Many Licks”, and “Suicidal Thoughts”. If the seed is planted by Satan, it can NEVER bear good fruit. Whenever you hear artists rapping in the name of Jesus do not be fooled. Their inspiration did not come from the Holy Spirit, it came from Satan by way of secular music. Their influence is not found in scripture but in the world. In their minds, and in the minds of those who listen to Gospel rap, these artists are taking something evil and using it to praise God. Sounds twisted, huh? The creative genius whom we know as the Holy Spirit hardly needs ANYTHING from the devil to bring glory to God, and inspire His praises. At its conception rap music was made to insight the flesh and draw humanity away from holiness; the purpose for its creation has not changed. It is carnal, not spiritual. It does not matter if you recite a scripture or the name of Jesus on a rap record, this does not change the true nature of the music. It is earthly, sensual, devilish and not inspired by God. In Job 14:6, Job poses the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

perfect question for this topic and many others we are faced with today, “Who can produce something pure from what is impure? No one! (HCSB)” I believe we have great psalmists today, but the spirit influencing that psalmist becomes evident by the nature of what they produce. This is by no means an attack on Christian rappers, although they will feel that way. This is an attack and exposé on the spirit of compromise, and the spirit of the world, which both have become commonplace within our churches and in the way we worship God. The reason we enjoy Christian music which has been sampled from secular music or has a secular sound is because we have not grown to hate the things which God hates and love the things which God loves. Worship is not merely a song; it is a lifestyle. When a person who lives a life of true spiritual worship produces something for the Lord, whatever is produced should glorify God in an incontestable way. Songs which do not mention the name of Jesus, glorify Jesus, or have a carnal sound cannot be said to have been created for Jesus.

The Church, marriage and worship are just a few examples of establishments exclusively instituted by God for His glory which we have allowed Satan legal ground in. This happened because

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

oftentimes church goers do not realize the appealing thing which stares them in the face is nothing more than Satan concealed behind the attractive mask of evolved principles.

Our war is not against each other, “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places (Ephesians 6:12).” Our war is spiritual. Most of the world and the Church have been deceived into being instruments of unrighteousness, this deception stems directly from Satan, an overlord in disguise and deceit. “And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light (2 Corinthians 11:14).”

If you are wondering why Satan is fixated on wearing as many faces as he can to deceive humanity, here’s why; through our reception of deception, Satan legally receives the right to control. So, for example, we’ve witnessed church, marriage, and worship reconstructed to include unscriptural and impure components. This is because we received a lie concerning these things, or condoned the mistreatment of them. With all subtlety, Satan once again disguised himself but this time he confidently walked into the church. He was sharply dressed, intellectual, convincing, and knowledgeable in every area of scripture. Satan disguised as your favorite charismatic preacher, and your favorite gospel artist,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

introduced us to the forbidden fruit of mixing the holy with the profane.

Many neglected to heed the scriptural principle which dictates how we should receive information; “Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world (1 John 4:1).” Multitudes were hungry for something different and exciting which would make them more attractive to the world. Their hunger for acceptance and relevance to the secular world caused them to bite the fruit. When they tasted it, they gave it to their siblings in Christ, friends, families, and congregations...and they ate too. The warning of the Holy Spirit through the Apostle Paul has been materialized for all to see, even if they are unaware of what they are looking at. “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump (1 Corinthians 5:6-7, Galatians 5:9).”

This seemingly small verse parallels yeast with sin. When a small amount of yeast is added to a dough mixture, the yeast eventually spreads throughout, and fills, the entire lump of dough; controlling it's outcome, texture, taste, and appearance. Sin is the same. When a small amount of sin is added into the church, marriage, worship, or anything else created by God to be pure and honorable, sin spreads throughout the entire establishment; controlling it's outcome, quality, refinement, and appearance. While

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the verses about yeast may not be the most popular, they reveal a spiritual truth and a spiritual law to the Church. If we allow a little sin in, sin will take over and control; until we decide to purge out, get rid of, and reject the sin from among us.

All areas within the Church which have welcomed Satan's philosophies of scripture, are areas which received his deceptions. These deceived areas within the Church have removed their submission to God and His Word, and by doing so they've yielded themselves to the control of the enemy. So often, we wonder why miracles and healings are no longer commonplace within the church today, even though they were so commonplace within the early church. The purity of the early church, and the love of truth was a sweet savor in the nostrils of God which He would consistently and miraculously confirm and defend. The impurity and disregard for truth in today's church has created a stench which God cannot defend or validate to be worthy of His confirmation.

These evolved principles and new ideologies are always presented by some person. These are people who have received the deception of the enemy and are now used by him to spread the deception to others. As the scripture warns in 2 Timothy 3:13, "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." Satan will make sure the deceived ones are secure

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

in their error and he does this by offering them a part of the kingdoms of this world. Have you ever seen Christians who've never walked the streets to evangelize walk the red carpet? Have you ever seen saints sit silently at secular award shows among sinners who need to hear the Gospel? Have you ever seen ostentatious pastors build multimillion-dollar church campuses in the midst of impoverished neighborhoods? Have you ever seen pastors who started out preaching repentance and righteousness become preachers of motivation and prosperity? I have, and I am sure you have too.

What you are witnessing when you see the aforementioned are people who have rejected the purity of the Gospel and turned it into something Jesus never intended it to become. You are seeing people who've, probably unknowingly, taken Satan's offer to receive the kingdoms of this world. There is a tell-tale way to know the difference between compromised saints and uncompromised saints. Compromised saints walk in the natural authority of the kingdoms of this world. They receive great platforms, recognition, stardom, and success in various secular industries...and they do it all in the name of Jesus.

Uncompromised saints walk in spiritual authority. They unapologetically carry the presence, message, and power of God...it

may never harbor them worldly riches or fame; which is fine because God knows how to provide an overflowing cup for His children. It was NEVER God's intention that His children be categorized with the children of this world. Could you imagine the Apostle Paul starring in a movie? Could you imagine Aquilla and Priscilla's reality show? Could you imagine the Apostle Peter moonwalking on stage at a secular event?

Sounds absurd, doesn't it? Why would it be absurd for them and not us? If we are of the same mind and motives it should be just as absurd for Christians today. They had something which is no longer valued, integrity. Merriam-Webster defines integrity as:

1. firm adherence to a code of especially moral or artistic values: **INCORRUPTIBILITY**¹⁰
2. an unimpaired condition: **SOUNDNESS**¹¹
3. the quality or state of being complete or undivided: **COMPLETENESS**¹²

Merriam-Webster offers three different definitions for integrity, and they sum each definition up with one word. So, in short, integrity can be defined as incorruptibility, soundness, and completeness. The early church faithful and joyous observance of

¹⁰ "integrity," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/integrity>. Accessed 5/10/2020.

¹¹ "integrity," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/integrity>. Accessed 5/10/2020.

¹² "integrity," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/integrity>. Accessed 5/10/2020.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

God's Word caused them to be incorruptible, sound and complete. They had not been infiltrated by the ways of the nonbelievers, they were undamaged, and they were completely undivided in motives, doctrine and lifestyle. They were by no means perfect people, but they followed scripture perfectly.

While the invitation to receive Christ was open to all, unbelievers wouldn't dare join themselves to the church unless they were serious because of the respected reputation of the early church. The stories of miraculous healings, the sudden deaths of Ananias and Sapphira, and the threat of eminent persecution are just a few reasons individuals didn't take joining the fellowship lightly. Furthermore, those who were a part of the fellowship of believers and strayed from the truth, without repenting, would be publicly admonished or removed from the fellowship. Incorruptibility, soundness, and completeness linked together to form a fence of integrity around the early church. The fence was penetrated when Emperor Constantine legalized Christianity on the condition that it be merged with the customs of the surrounding pagans to keep the peace.

From that point until, this very day, Christians still struggle with practicing pagan customs, and compromising themselves and the message of Christ to maintain peace with the world and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

lukewarm churchgoers. The seed was then planted, centuries later the fruit is apparent, and the fence has yet to be mended. The broken fence has left territories/areas open for infiltration by the enemy because we failed to cover and protect what should be sacred to us. Can you see how the enemy gained control through our reception of deception? Whether you can, or cannot, please say this prayer with me:

Father God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I ask you to mend the broken areas within the Church. Lord, if I am in any way compromising, prepare my heart to receive the truth and reveal to me the areas in my life I need to surrender to you. I truly repent for what I've done wrong. I pray for clean hands, a pure heart, a soul not lifted up to vanity, and an honest tongue. I want to ascend to the hill of the Lord and stand in your holy place. Lead me down the narrow path of righteousness for your names sake. In Jesus name I pray, amen.

HE WANTS YOUR MANTLE

Satan gains power and influence through humanity. Yahweh has imparted authority, majesty, the ability to attain knowledge, the ability to influence, and various talents and gifts into humanity. The

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

authority, majesty, attained knowledge, influence, talents and gifts should all be used to glorify God. When a person never learns, or forfeits, their God-given assignment and identity the enemy gains an advantage over that individual.

So, he searches. Satan searches for the gifted, for the talented, for the intelligent, and influential. And when he has found them, he studies them like one study's for an exam. He knows their bloodline, what legalities he can use to attack them, he knows their weaknesses, and their strengths. He sees pass what can be obviously observed through the natural eye. He sees them spiritually; he sees the mantle, the anointing, their eternal purpose, and the angelic hedge of protection surrounding them. The problem is Satan sees what we cannot, and unless we make the choice to honor God with our lives we can easily be fooled by the devil.

The first thing Satan must do to entangle a person, is cause the hedge around them to be broken. This can happen with one bad choice or act of disobedience. It is as simple as losing your virginity outside of wedlock, disobeying your parents, or stealing. Through these seemingly common sins, the Accuser has enough evidence against you to legally bring you into bondage. He is able to use you, or influence you like you are his own. His goals with each individual are the same; steal, kill, destroy. Satan loves to steal the purposes of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

your gifts and anointing to use for his own twisted schemes. If the enemy can he will steal your mantle, anointing, and gifts and use them to bring glory to his kingdom.

Remember, his gifts and anointing vanished as he fell from Heaven. So, to gain influence in this world he has to recruit anointed and spiritually gifted humans. Satan also loves to steal your time. Jesus deals with His children in times and seasons, timing is very important with God. If Satan can keep you distracted, if he can keep you insecure, if he can cause you to consistently feel condemned, then he can cause you to miss the various ordained seasons of blessings meant just for you.

Not only does Satan steal, he kills. Given the opportunity Satan will completely kill a person's God-given assignment and destiny. And Satan also destroys. Given the opportunity Satan will destroy a person, a family, a church, a neighborhood or whatever else he can get his vile paws on.

Have you ever noticed that at least 90% of the world's legendary, and most talented, singers began their careers within the four walls of the church? Think about some of the greatest singers in the world or the most talented and skilled vocalist; some who have passed away and some who are still here. A great number of them started out singing for God's glory. At some point during their

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

journey through life they received the same offer Jesus did thousands of years ago. “I will give you *the splendor of all these worldly kingdoms*¹³ and all this authority, because it has been given over to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. If you, then, will worship me, all will be Yours (HCSB).”

Sadly, they accepted Satan’s offer. Their need for financial security and global recognition was granted. And Satan’s need for a mantle was met. Satan then takes the God-given mantle from this person and uses it to promote and display lawlessness and immorality. Sexually explicit music, violent lyrics, on stage barely clothed, sex tapes, and rumors of promiscuity and dating multiple people swirl around them. With the surrender of their mantle they become “Stars”. This is Satan’s way of honoring them.

They are in league with, and servants of, Satan which makes them a part of an exclusive group of spiritual entities who were once known as “Morning Stars”. The Morning Stars are also called Stars in Revelation 12:4. “And his tail drew the third part of the Stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth”. These celebrities earn their “Star” title and receive the same untruths about Satan the other fallen Stars did. They meet Satan while he is disguised as an angel of light and persuades them of his love for them, and worthiness of their service. He recites the same lies about Jehovah that he has been

¹³ Verse taken from Holman Christian Standard Bible; Italic words added by me because of contextual change from Satan tempting Jesus to Satan tempting humanity.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

reciting longer than we can imagine. Sadly, unless these Stars renounce their lifestyle as servants of Satan and repent, they too will fall just as the other Stars.

Satan will keep his Stars comfortable so he can continue to use their anointing and gifts. While the world believes they are being influenced by their favorite celebrity, the celebrity is only a vessel. They are simply a conduit presented to the world as Satan's latest disguise. Physically it seems people are harmlessly singing along with their favorite singers, spiritually they are reciting incantations over and over; entangling themselves deeper into spiritual bondage. Physically it seems people are at the movies watching their favorite actors, but spiritually they have opened their eye-gate to receive the subtle (and sometimes not so subtle) satanic promotion of fornication, adultery, murder, stealing, violence, etc. Satan makes sin entertaining. He makes sin attractive and seemingly harmless. And he does this through the employment of people who have submitted the usage of their anointing and gifts over to the kingdom of darkness.

“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? (Revelation 13:4)” In Revelation 13 we are told about the one world government which is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

soon to be established; and the roles of the dragon, False Prophet and the Anti-Christ within this government. Let us take note of a spiritual fact revealed in Revelation 13:2-4. When Satan gives a person a platform, and power and authority over the kingdoms of this world it looks as if the person receives praise or recognition. Physically this is how it appears to us but spiritually Satan is receiving the praise and worship given to that person. Again, that person is simply a flesh and blood idol. They are nothing more than a conduit used to channel Satan. The power working within them is what the world adores, and that power is Satan.

We have been fooled into believing that when we praise a celebrity the glory is going to them. That isn't how it works spiritually. When you praise a celebrity, you are praising the spirit which has influenced that celebrity; and all the glory goes to Satan for a job well done. By now you should know what this harbors Satan. Through the usage of people Satan gains influence, his kingdom gains recognition, and he gains more control. This is how he has spellbound generations, and his tactics will not change.

As long as Satan has an agenda, he will desire to recruit people to assist him in accomplishing that agenda. When Stars act as a vessel for Satan, he is able to receive what he's wanted all along. Worship. He may have to transform and deceive the masses to receive worship

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

but, the means don't matter to him. He is a twisted entity and has contrived a way to make twisted behavior appealing and accepted globally. Satan is the influence behind good being called evil and evil being called good. As the world fights for their right to live immorally and lawlessly, they are fighting for, and defending their leader Satan. They are celebrating his ways and worshipping him in the process. When the world praises immorality and creates idols out of celebrities, they are actually worshipping Satan. However, this worship is short lived in comparison to the eternity of torment which awaits Satan. It will all come upon him in God's appointed time.

What is God's remedy for all of this? All the lies and deception presented to the world and church...all the seducing spirits, doctrines of demons, and deception. Who takes authority over these things and brings order to the affairs of mankind? The Holy Spirit. To rebut and expose the deception, God has given us the Spirit of truth. With demons masquerading as Christians, pastors, and leaders, God will not allow His children to be ignorant. Jesus has given us His Spirit who guides us into all truth, just as Jesus said He would.

CHAPTER FOUR: *Ruach*

In the second paragraph on page two of this book, I made a promise to explain to you how the interpretation that we are first introduced to the Father in the doctrine of the Trinity is incorrect. Here, the promise is fulfilled.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. -Genesis 1:1-2

There is a common belief that our Heavenly Father is the first manifestation of the Godhead, then Jesus as “the angel of the Lord”. The belief held among those who believe the Trinity doctrine is the Father has the dominate role, through His works and involvement in the affairs of humanity, until the New Testament. In the New Testament it is believed we then meet His Son, and lastly His Spirit. This belief is incorrect. When we are introduced to God, we are introduced to Him as Holy Spirit. Properly translated from Hebrew, the second part of Genesis 1:2 reads, “...And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.” In the next sentence I will rewrite the second part of Genesis 1:2, but this time I will keep two key words in their original language, Hebrew. “...And the *ruach* of God *rachaph* over the face of the waters.” Now, I would like to give

the exact definition of these two words and place them within the verse accordingly.

“...And the *mind, wind, and Spirit* of God *relaxed* [settled] *and softly fluttered* over the face (surface) of the waters.” Amen. The depth of the Spirit of God is an exciting reality. The Holy Spirit is the mind, and wind of God who softly flutters and blows through our lives. True to the Hebrew definition of Spirit, the Holy Spirit is revealed to us through scripture as the mind, the wind, and the Spirit of God.

The Mind of God:

1 Corinthians 2:9-16 “*But just as it is written, ‘Things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard, And which have not entered the heart of man, All that God has prepared for those who love Him.’ For to us God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may know the things freely given to us by God, which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words. But a natural man does not*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised. But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no one. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he will instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ. (NASB)”

John 14:26 *“But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. (NASB)”*

John 16:12-14 *“I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. “But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose it to you. (NASB)”*

The Holy Spirit is literally the mind of God. He is the vehicle used to drive us into the Heavenly realms. He reveals to humanity the unseen and the unknown concerning Himself and the Kingdom of Heaven. The Holy Spirit is the interconnecting line which joins the Church to the throne of God. He is like a pair of spiritual binoculars which enables us to see things afar off we'd never perceive

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

with our natural eyes. The Holy Spirit is consistently continuing the conversation Jesus could not finish within His earthen ministry.

This conversation is long and deep and has gone on for thousands of years. The Holy Spirit persistently pours out the unabated oil of revelation upon His people. He is our Teacher. He is the way we connect the dots of scripture. Note, Jesus did not begin to preach or teach until the Spirit descended upon Him. Every word spoken thereafter were words put in His mouth by the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:2).

Because the Holy Spirit rested upon Jesus, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord rested upon Him also (Isaiah 11:2, Revelation 5:6). These seven spirits are the manifestation of the mind of Christ and it is by them the Holy Spirit speaks. “And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. (Revelation 4:5)”

The lightning and thunder represent the various manifestations of the glory and power of God which are seen and heard (Exodus 19:16-19). This power is poured out of His throne, and is only received into the Earth through His Spirit. The voices

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

proceeding from the throne of God are His Words which can only be delivered by His Spirit. The Holy Spirit is literally a burning fire before the throne of God, and that same fire was sent down to settle upon the people of God on the Day of Pentecost.

The Wind of God:

John 3:6-8 *“That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. “Do not be amazed that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit. (NASB) ”*

Acts 2:1-4 *“When the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance. (NASB)”*

2 Timothy 3:16-17 *“All Scripture is God-breathed [given by divine inspiration] and is profitable for instruction, for conviction [of sin], for correction [of error and restoration to obedience], for training in*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

righteousness [learning to live in conformity to God's will, both publicly and privately—behaving honorably with personal integrity and moral courage]; so that the [a]man of God may be complete and proficient, outfitted and thoroughly equipped for every good work. (AMP)”

Genesis 2:7 “And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.”

John 20:22 “And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:”

Genesis 3:8 “When the cool evening breezes were blowing, the man and his wife heard the LORD God walking about in the garden. So they hid from the LORD God among the trees. (NLT)”

Job 38:1 “Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,”

The Holy Spirit blows into the affairs of the Earth as the manifestation of the Godhead. The Holy Spirit, like breath and like the wind, is unseen but felt. The presence of God causes a change

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

in the atmosphere comparable to what takes place when the wind blows; no one can see it, but everyone can feel it. The Holy Spirit proceeds from the Father the same way your breath proceeds from you. The Holy Spirit is actually and literally the breath of God breathed into every born-again believer.

The breath of God was breathed into Adam but, after his fall into disobedience and sin Adam experienced a spiritual death which caused a separation from God. That Holy breath departed from Adam, which means the Spirit of God left him. And so is the condition of all who are born after Adam, we are all born spiritually dead; or spiritually severed from God. This is why we must be born again. When we are born again, we are reborn as children of God after the similitude of Christ Jesus, no longer after Adam. The process designated by Heaven which is used to activate the rebirth is being baptized in water and by the Holy Spirit. Water baptism and being filled with the Holy Spirit is the process which takes us from our old life into our new life. Water and Spirit baptism can be compared to the birth canal. Just as a baby must pass through the birth canal to be born into the world, we all must pass through the baptism of water and the Holy Spirit to enter into the Kingdom.

God's breath animates us. It is boundless, limitless, and the source of all life. God's breath proceeds from His throne and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

streams through all of Heaven as a river of living water (Isaiah 33:21, Ezekiel 47:1, Joel 3:18, John 4:10, John 14:26, John 15:26, Revelation 22:1). According to the perfect timing of God, God's breath, like a river, has overflowed from Heaven and been poured into this physical realm; saturating the Earth (Joel 2:28, Acts 2:17). This sweet, powerful, gentle, revivifying stream of God's breath has been both inhaled and drank by every born-again believer (Psalm 34:8, Psalm 63:5, Ephesians 5:19). Having the Source of life within us is the catalyst which enables what we speak out of our mouths to manifest. As Christians, we have life within us through the Holy Spirit. So, when we pour out our God ordained petitions, desires and blessings, whatever is spoken has to live; it has to come into fruition. This is because the Spirit attached to the petitions, desires, and blessings is life and His animating breath is upon what has been spoken.

When we receive the Holy Spirit, we literally receive the breath of God. Thousands of years ago Adam came alive through receiving the breath of God, and today the breath of God is given to all who want to become alive spiritually and live forever. With this Holy breath we are made spiritually alive. What takes place when the breath of God is breathed into a believer is similar to the vision of God's throne revealed to us in the fourth chapter of the Book of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Revelation. The breath of God within us causes the lightnings, the thunder, and the voice of God to proceed from us (Revelation 4:5).

The breath of God is both seen and heard; it is a manifestation of the presence of God within us, just as it was a manifestation of the visible and audible presence of God on Mount Sinai. When the Holy Spirit descended upon Jesus, He came as a response to the witness of the Father after baptism. The Holy Spirit descended upon Jesus in the bodily form of a dove. By doing this, the Holy Spirit demonstrated He is the same One who descended upon the surface of the waters in Genesis 1:2.

The Holy Spirit relaxed and settled upon Jesus with a soft flutter just as a dove would softly flutter and settle into its dovecote. In Genesis 1:2, the descension of the Holy Spirit upon the water marked the beginning of a brand-new creation being birthed into the Earth, mankind. After this creation rebelled, the Holy Spirit lifted His inhabiting presence from man. Through the ministry of Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit has been given back to us. The indication that a brand-new creation was being re-born into the Earth was the descension of the Holy Spirit upon Jesus, the Living Water.

The Holy Spirit came back to the waters, but this time it was the baptism water; and He settled into the person of Jesus Christ. Now those of us who are in the baptism waters become a type of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Christ; crucified with Him, buried with Him, and resurrected with Him (Romans 6:3-11, Galatians 2:20). In the beginning of creation, man was simply given the Holy Spirit with no mediator and no associated covenant. Now, we too are given the Holy Spirit, but He can only be received through our reception of Jesus Christ, the mediator of the New Covenant (Hebrews 9:15).

Jesus' water and spiritual baptism was not a symbolic display. It was a necessary example of righteousness being fulfilled in the lives of those who want to become children of God (Matthew 3:15). The supernatural baptism of the Holy Spirit was demonstrated after Jesus' water baptism. The voice of the Father was heard, and the presence of God was seen descending upon Jesus. This is the example of what happens when a believer is filled with the Holy Spirit. The supernatural experience of being filled with the Holy Spirit is both visible and audible.

The words of Peter in the Upper Room on the Day of Pentecost, recorded in Acts 2:33, confirms this, "Now He [Jesus]¹⁴ is exalted to the place of highest honor in Heaven, at God's right hand. And the Father, as he had promised [Luke 24:49]¹⁵, gave him the Holy Spirit to pour out upon us, just as you see and hear today. (NLT)" There is no nation, culture, or kingdom in existence which does not have a unique identifying language. Language can be

¹⁴ Added by me for clarity of Who is being spoken of.

¹⁵ Scripture reference added by me.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

defined as, “a system of communication used by a particular country or community.”¹⁶ Merriam-Webster defines language as, “the words, their pronunciation, and the methods of combining them used and understood by a community.”¹⁷

My favorite definition for language comes from the Encyclopaedia Britannica, according to this source language is “a system of conventional spoken, manual (signed), or written symbols by means of which human beings, as members of a social group and participants in its culture, express themselves.”¹⁸ Through the Apostle Peter the Holy Spirit reveals a glorious truth to all believers in 1 Peter 2:9; “But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; (NASB)”

God’s people are a nation; a supernatural nation. Unlike natural/physical nations who operate in natural/physical power, we are a supernatural nation who operates in supernatural/spiritual power. But, not only are we a nation, we are also a supernatural race. “That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (John 3:6)” When you were born into this world,

¹⁶ Google search “language definition”

¹⁷ “language,” *Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary*, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/language>. Accessed 5/15/2020.

¹⁸ David Crystal, Robert Henry Robins. “Language” *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Encyclopædia Britannica, inc., February 26, 2020, <https://www.britannica.com/topic/language>. Accessed May 15, 2020

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

you learned and spoke the language of the nation you were born into. When you are born of the Spirit, you speak a spiritual language; a language you've never learned. This is because, it is not you who speaks. When you are born of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit literally speaks out of your mouth, "with groanings that cannot be uttered. (Romans 8:26)"

Our Heavenly Father speaks out of your mouth through His Spirit which lives within you. "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. (Ephesians 4:4-6)" The Spirit of our Heavenly Father is within His children. When a person speaks in tongues, it is our Heavenly Father who speaks and bears witness that we are His children; just as He did on the day Jesus was baptized.

There is a difference between the gift of diverse kinds of tongues which we learn about in 1 Corinthians 12:10, and the evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit with new/unknown tongues. The gift of diverse kinds of tongues is given to edify the church. The tongues a person speaks when they've been filled with the Holy Spirit is given to edify the individual. A person with the Spiritual gift of diverse kinds of tongues (or various languages) speaks in a language which can be interpreted. A person who speaks

in an unknown tongue (unknown language) speaks a supernatural language which cannot be interpreted.

This is why the Apostle Paul says, “Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels...”, in this scripture he makes the clear distinction (1 Corinthians 13:1). There is a gift of tongues a believer speaks which is a natural language which can be interpreted. But, there is also the language a believer speaks after they are baptized with the Holy Spirit. This language is not just the language of men alone, it is also the supernatural language of angels (and of course a person baptized with the Holy Spirit can speak with diverse kinds of tongues as a spiritual gift). Let us do a comparison of the two. In 1 Corinthians 12:7 the Apostle Paul has this to say concerning the reason the Church has spiritual gifts:

“But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. (NASB)” Spiritual gifts are given to the Body of Christ for a purpose. According to the Greek word “*sumphero*”, which the NASB translates to mean common good, the purpose of our spiritual gifts is to bring us together, to make us better and more profitable. Our gifts should harbor unity and increase in the Kingdom of God.

Along with the spiritual gift of diverse kinds of tongues is a gift which makes it beneficial to the Body. In 1 Corinthians 12:10 we

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

learn what this gift is, “Still another person is given the ability to speak in unknown languages, while another is given the ability to interpret what is being said. (NLT)” While the New Living Translation describes diverse kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues as an ability, please keep in mind this means it is a spiritual gift that one is *able* to operate in. The Holy Spirit enables a person to speak in a language the individual speaking has never learned, and He causes this language to be interpreted for the edification of the Body of Christ. However, there is another reason the gift of diverse kinds of tongues has been given to the church which is revealed in 1 Corinthians 14:22; “So then tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers...(NASB)”

The Holy Spirit has given the gift of diverse kinds of tongues to be a sign to unbelievers. For example, if an unbeliever from another country (who does not speak English) comes into an American, English speaking church and hears their native tongue, it is a sign to them that God is truly speaking through those people. No one in their natural ability can have fluent knowledge in something they’ve never been taught. Diverse kinds of tongues is a spiritual gift which has been gifted to missionaries over the centuries to enable them to spread the Gospel and encourage those whose language they don’t naturally speak. It is also a gift I have operated

in, and seen within God's churches. This gift is used to deliver messages to the Church.

These are the types of stories which swirl around this amazing spiritual gift. But this spiritual gift of diverse kinds of tongues is different from new or unknown tongues. The same Apostle Paul who explained the gift of diverse kinds of tongues can be interpreted, spoke just a little way down in his letter to the church in Corinth about a different type of tongues which cannot be interpreted (in 1 Corinthians 14:2). "For the person who speaks in another language is not speaking to men but to God, since no one understands him; however, he speaks mysteries in the Spirit. (HCSB)"

When a person speaks in their spiritual language, according to scripture, their words cannot be interpreted. According to scripture, they are not speaking a message which can build up the Body of Christ, they are speaking a language which personally edifies them (1 Corinthians 14:4). Scripture makes it clear that if a person is speaking in tongues to an entire congregation within the church, it should be the diverse kinds of tongues which can be interpreted so the entire church can be edified.

There is a popular misconception that everyone who accepts Jesus as their Lord and Savior is instantly filled with the Holy Spirit.

This is not true. Turn with me to the nineteenth chapter in the Book of Acts.

“Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? (Acts 19:1-2a)” Scripture makes it clear Paul is speaking to a group of people who were disciples of, and believers in, Christ. But Paul was led by the Holy Spirit to ask this group of believers a very important question. “Have ye received the Holy Ghost since you believed?” If we are filled with the Holy Spirit when we choose to follow Christ, why would Paul ask them such a question? Furthermore, how would a person know (what would be the evidence, proof or sign) they’ve been filled?

Let’s go a little further down in Acts 19 to verses six and seven. “And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve.” Paul then knew they were filled with the Holy Spirit because they spoke with tongues, all twelve of them. Let’s go to another passage of scripture in Acts which accounts how the Apostle Peter, after preaching the Gospel to gentiles, knew they were filled with the Holy Ghost. “While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?” (Acts 10:44-47)

Peter knew the group of people he shared the Gospel with were filled with the Holy Spirit because he heard them speak with tongues. Paul knew the group of people he spoke with were filled with the Holy Spirit because he heard them speak with tongues. From what scripture emphatically records, the Apostles who received instructions from Jesus Christ concerning those who would believe, knew a person was filled with the Holy Spirit when they heard them speak with tongues. “And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; (Mark 16:17)” In Mark 16:17 Jesus did not explain spiritual gifts, He explained signs which followed believers. By the words of Jesus, we find out that tongues is a sign, or evidence/proof, which follows people who believe in Him.

Concerning speaking in tongues, this is what the Apostle Peter proclaimed on the Day of Pentecost; “For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. (Acts 2:39)” If you are a believer in Jesus

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Christ, if you have been called by the Lord, being filled with the Holy Spirit and speaking with tongues is a promise from God with your name on it. You do not work for this promise and you do not have to be perfect to receive this promise. Being filled with the Holy Spirit is a benefit of your salvation. I pray in the name of Jesus that you will receive the Holy Spirit. The significance of the Holy Spirit being the breath and wind of God is revealed to us when Jesus blew on His disciples and said “Receive ye the Holy Ghost. (John 20:22)” May the wind of God, the very breath of God, blow into you right now in the name of Jesus.

The Spirit of God:

Acts 1:8 “*But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.*”

1 Corinthians 6:19 “*What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?*”

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Matthew 16:16-17 *“And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.”*

1 Corinthians 12:3-11 *“...No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.”*

Galatians 5:22-23 *“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”*

Romans 8:26-27 “*Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.*”

2 Thessalonians 2:6-7 “*And you know what restrains him [the antichrist]¹⁹ now, so that in his time he will be revealed. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.*”

It is no mystery; we know the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God. By the grace of God, let us dig into what this means and how the truth of who the Holy Spirit is manifests in our lives. In Genesis 2:7, the Bible says God “breathed into his [Adam’s]²⁰ nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.” When Adam received God’s breath, he became a living soul. In Acts 2:7 the word translated to mean soul is the Hebrew word “*nepesh*”. The Hebrew definition of *nepesh* is a soul, living being, life, self, person, desire, passion, appetite, or emotion. In scripture *nepesh* is used 754 times; it is the

¹⁹ Added by me for contextual clarity.

²⁰ Added by me for contextual clarity.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

word used for life, creature, and of course soul. It is the word used in what is considered the greatest commandment found in Deuteronomy 6:5, “And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. (Matthew 22:36-37, Mark 12:28-30)” Because of the almost 800 times the word *nephesh* is used in the Old Testament, it is safe to say there must be some significance to the place of the soul within man.

In the beginning, when Elohim said, “...Let us make man in our image; after our likeness...”, He was not speaking to two separate entities from Himself. The Lord was speaking to His Word, and His breath (John 1:1-3, Genesis 2:7). God’s Word needed to go forth, or proceed from Him, concerning His intention for the creation of man (Genesis 1:26). Once God’s Word went forth, it had to accomplish what He sent it to do (Isaiah 55:11). God spoke to His breath, which proceeds from Him in conjunction with His Word, because His breath would give life to what His Word manifested. As Genesis so clearly accounts, when the Lord creates, He does so by His Word. And nothing lives, without His breath (Genesis 1:30).

Receiving God’s breath is actually what animates us, it gives us life because the only Source of life begins to dwell within us. When we receive God’s breath, we receive God’s Spirit...because of the work of the Spirit/breath of God in our lives, it can be said we

receive the very soul of God when we receive the Holy Spirit. The word soul can be defined in different ways. I will list the definitions of soul which relate to this study.²¹

Soul:²²

- a. the immaterial essence, animating principle, or actuating cause of an individual life.
- b. the spiritual principle embodied in human beings, all rational and spiritual beings, or the universe.
- c. a person's total self.
- d. an active or essential part.
- e. a moving spirit.
- f. the moral and emotional nature of human beings.
- g. the quality that arouses emotion and sentiment.
- h. spiritual or moral force.

The soul is the spiritual embodiment of any living creature. It is the inner reservoir of life, emotion, character, creativity, thought, desire, passion, and appetite which overflows into our actions and directs our decisions. The Holy Spirit is the soul of God. He is the emotions, the character, the creative aspect, the mind, the passion, etc., of God. When we as humans live in complete submission to God, the Holy Spirit is able to display the soul of God through us.

The soul of God manifests through His Church in the most glorious ways. There are two main ways the invisible soul of God

²¹ The other definitions for soul are not relevant to this study; they pertain to African American culture, or disembodied spirits.

²² "soul," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/soul>. Accessed 5/16/2020.

becomes visible through our actions and decisions. These two ways are; fruit and power. The fruits of the Spirit are divine attributes which a human cannot cultivate within their own strength. The power which we receive when we receive the Holy Spirit is also divine, and cannot be accessed in our own strength.

In God's perfect will, a Church in complete submission to His Spirit would be a visible display of God, just as Jesus was. We'd be a living and active work of art which displays the Kingdom of Heaven for all to see. For those in search of the Kingdom there would be no mountain top temple to travel to, no guru's feet to sit at, no meditative chant to hum because the Kingdom of God would be found within His Church (Luke 17:21). It would be united; actively operating in accordance with the statutes, standards, and authority of the Kingdom. Our authority and notoriety would not stand upon connections and popularity, it would stand upon the power of the Holy Spirit. Our influence and impact would not stem from social media platforms and our modish behavior, but it would stem from the fruit of the Spirit we display.

There would be no way for us to receive glory because we cannot take any credit for what only the Soul of God can accomplish. From moral excellence, to raising the dead, the qualities of the church should reveal God to all those who do not know who He is. This is

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

His will. This is why God imparts his very soul into us; to present a life more abundant than we are capable of achieving on our own. The Spirit of God within us makes the Church a walking oasis and temple for the world to turn to when they need God. The children of God are not just chosen to inherit eternal life, the call is deeper. We have inhaled the breath of God Himself, God has imparted His own soul into us and chosen us to carry His Spirit. In 2 Corinthians 6:16 God said He walks within His children, this makes us Gods' choice mode of transportation as He reaches the world with the Good News of salvation (Leviticus 26:12, Ezekiel 37:27). Thank You Jesus.

The Soul of God is the essence of who God is, and this is the part of Him we receive when we receive the Spirit of God. In scripture the Apostle Paul exclaims that he dies daily (1 Corinthians 15:31). When you live a life of sacrifice, humility, and submission you do die daily; you die to yourself. You hang the desires of your own soul on the cross and allow it to be crucified so the Soul of God can be revealed in you. Your desires, your passions, your thoughts, your emotions, and your life no longer matter to you. You've come to understand the qualities of God's Soul are better and more beneficial to you than the qualities of your soul. Yielding to God's soul harbors life and righteousness, while yielding to your soul

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

harbors death and sin. When you submit to the directives of your own soul you impede upon the Soul of God being displayed and glorified in your life. So, yes, we die daily. As we deny our flesh its desire to indulge in the sins we are inclined to enjoy, our flesh weakens, shrivels, and dies.

You no longer feed your flesh as you walk in the Spirit and allow God's Soul to be your map and compass. When the Spirit of God directs your life, your flesh does not retain the nutrients contained in the carnal behavior which used to sustain it. It cannot survive. As we continually submit to God our flesh is crucified daily. And why do we allow and encourage the merciless torment and murder of our flesh? Because we want to be as close to Yahweh as possible while on this Earth, and we are willing to destroy everything which stands between us and Him. We also do it so God can be revealed in us more and more for the world to see and Christ to be glorified (Matthew 5:16).

CHAPTER FIVE: The Comforter Is Sensitive

The Holy Spirit is sensitive. Sensitive is a depiction of the Holy Spirit which never made sense to me. To be honest, I did not like to hear this description of Him. Several people would say it, but I heard none of them explain how He is sensitive. How can a God so strong and so mighty, the One who restrains the antichrist, the one preparing the Bride of Christ to meet Him in the air...how can He be sensitive? I have experienced visions and revelations of God but there came a season in my life when I began to inquire more about the Holy Spirit.

“God, can I please have an experience with the Holy Spirit?” I wanted to see Him, I wanted to grow in my relationship with Him, I wanted knowledge of His function. He’s so powerful yet seemed so quiet as He gently pointed me towards Christ. I knew there was more to Him, and I wanted to encounter the “more”. One night after several months of praying to have an experience with the Holy Spirit I had a dream. In the dream I found myself running through a house. As I ran, I felt full of fear and full of lust. I was not running aimlessly; I was being chased. A giant, invisible, intimidating creature ran after me.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

This creature wanted to overpower me, and it wanted to force me to masturbate. I ran until I came to a bathroom within the home, I entered the bathroom and I jumped in the shower to hide. As I sat on the shower's floor with the shower curtain drawn shut, I heard a faint yet powerful voice coming from the right side of the shower. This voice preached the Gospel, and gave a stern message about holiness. I looked to see who spoke. There was an old television set where the preaching came from. On the television was a person with a serious face and eyes which were only comparable to fire. This person was not the Holy Spirit but was being used by the Holy Spirit. I don't believe we are supposed to "see" the Spirit of God as a manifested person. I believe His form is continually a spiritual form. He is the breath of God, the wind of God, the river of God, and the fire of God.

One look from this person burned right through you. It was like the Holy Spirit was manifested through the fire in the persons eyes. When you saw those eyes, nothing was hidden. You couldn't lie in the presence of the Spirit who spoke. It was impossible to lie when you stood before Him. You simply had to face what and who you were. Because of the level of holiness which burned in the eyes of the one who spoke everything which was not holy was exposed. As I listened to the Word preached and looked into those eyes like

fire the fear of the devil died, and the fear of the Lord was birthed within me. Still, the creature who chased me came closer and closer. Finally, it stood in front of the shower and only a thin curtain separated me from it. It felt like time stopped and the voice coming from the television set became louder and louder.

As I contemplated masturbating to appease this demon, the voice of the Holy Spirit very sternly exclaimed the wages of sin. As He preached, He watched me and listened to my thoughts and said, "If you do it, you are going to Hell." When I heard those words, I quickly made the choice not to masturbate. The demon disappeared immediately upon my decision. The intense feeling of lust fled just as quickly as the demon who chased me fled. With a winded sigh of relief I said, "Thank You Jesus", and instantly woke up.

I spent the following days reliving the terror of looking into those eyes which were like flames of fire (2 Corinthians 5:11). I still felt the fear of the Lord, I still felt exposed. It felt like my sins were markings on my skin which could not be hidden (Hebrews 4:13). I remember thinking, "This is why cloven tongues like flames of fire appeared above those who were filled with the Holy Spirit in the Upper Room. He is the FIRE of the Godhead. This is why you cannot blaspheme Him." Neither He nor His works are to be twisted or misconstrued. After that experience I understood clearly

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Truth. He will reveal to you all truth. The truth of Christ, the truth of the Gospel but also the truth about yourself. He will convict you of sin and if you do not heed the conviction's He gives to you, you will be without excuse on judgement day and you will go to Hell. Period.

To this very day, the encounter I had with the Holy Spirit is a vivid memory. He certainly convicts the world of sin, righteousness, and judgement. If you listen to Him you will never be unaware of sin in your life, how to grow in righteousness and live righteously, and you will never forget an inescapable judgement is coming. The encounter kept me sober minded, shame-faced, and busy seeking the face of God. Sometime after having that dream the feeling of terror faded away, although I've never forgotten the way the experience made me feel.

Almost two years later, when I least expected it, my relationship with the Holy Spirit changed. After coming out of a four-month consecration I began to literally feel one with the Holy Spirit. What I mean is, I was ever aware of His sentiments, activity and voice within me. Our connection was stronger than it had been throughout my years of being saved. It felt as though I shared His feelings, and I finally begin to feel like I knew Him personally. My prayers from years ago had been answered. I began to feel an aching

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

within me when I was faced with a decision, or if I made a poor choice. Like the gentle flutter of the wings of a bird I'd sense a tender shaking within me whenever the Holy Spirit wanted to share His feelings with me.

To share the burdens of the Holy Spirit brought me so much joy, but most of all, this made me feel closer to Him than I had ever felt. Through sharing his feelings and gaining a perception of Him I had never been privy to, I was able to encounter Him in a new and more glorious way. One night, I took a notebook out of my nightstand drawer and began to write a letter documenting my thoughts and feelings during that season. I wrote a little over three pages about what I learned about the Holy Spirit and how I felt. I would like to share some of the letter with you.

12/27/2019

11:25 P.M.

“I have been learning so much about the Holy Spirit. He has slowly been allowing me to gain understanding of what it means to have His Spirit within me. He is fire and used to refine. However, the Holy Spirit is gentle and sweet. He is quiet, meek, humble, and peace. All the fruit is certainly from His Spirit and He is the source of them all. ‘But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance'-
Galatians 5:22-23

The Holy Spirit is sensitive, seemingly shy; and only reveals Himself to those whom the Father approves, Hebrews 6:3. The Holy Spirit, His manifestation and work, seems to be covered [protected] by the Godhead. This is why our God does not allow you to speak of His Spirit in blasphemy without eternal punishment. He also does not allow you to lie to Him.

The Holy Spirit does not speak about Himself or on behalf of Himself; He does not speak His own words. He only speaks what He hears from the throne of God, John 16:13. The Holy Spirit brings glory to Jesus by receiving what belongs to Him and putting it on display, John 16:14. The Holy Spirit guides us into truth; all truth; and the Holy Spirit reveals things to us.

The Holy Spirit loves our temples and, just as the Tabernacle, He has several specifications for them. All these specifications glorify God, just like the Tabernacle. I don't know if it is everyone or just the ones He reveals Himself to but He is very particular about the way we eat. He doesn't seem to like excessiveness, or processed food. The Holy Spirit is leading me to understand the body I have belongs to Him and it is His "home". The closer I get to Him the more He reveals Himself to me and exposes my sins. The Holy

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Spirit sees every hidden thing and exposes it all so it can be dealt with accordingly and He and I can have true, unbroken fellowship.

The Holy Spirit desires to have true fellowship with us all. He is the wind followed by the voice of God which hovered, moved, fluttered over the waters in Genesis 1:2. He is the wind followed by the voice of God in the Garden; this same wind came blowing into the Upper Room on the Day of Pentecost followed by the voice of God through His people. John 3:8, the wind blows where it wishes and we all hear the voice, language, or dialect of it; so is everyone born of the Spirit. The breath or wind of God comes in and the voice of God comes out.

John 7:38-39, the Holy Spirit causes our mouths to overflow with Jesus; a continual stream of living water comes out of our inner most man from the core of who we are. Jesus is the Living Water. Thank You Jesus.

The Holy Spirit is so particular about things because He is Holy. This is where the sensitive aspect of His personality is seen. He is Holy, and sensitive to unholy things and behaviors. Whether they be items, objects, locations, people, habits, adornments, etc.; if it is unholy, He will in no wise approve of it..." *I will end the contents of the letter here.*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Through the various things I learned about the Holy Spirit during that season in my life, the most amazing thing I learned was He actually is sensitive. Wow! I finally understood what this meant, and I was completely wrong about what I thought others meant by it. I thought when people said the Holy Spirit is sensitive they insinuated He was in some way feeble, in need of assistance, or eerily submissive and standoffish. I would think, “What are they trying to say?” I really did not understand.

The fluttering of the Holy Spirit within my core throughout my day enabled me to understand. He is not sensitive and shy because of weakness or inferiority. The Holy Spirit is sensitive to sin. His sensitivity to sin causes Him to shy away from things which do not agree with His nature. The Holy Spirit is not aggressive, He is not controlling, He is not forceful or intimidating; because of this many will say He is shy. I always say, “He didn’t slap the fruit out of Eve’s hands.” He told Adam the right thing to do, and very honestly, without sugarcoating it, told Adam what would happen if he disobeyed God; but the Holy Spirit did not force His will of perfection on Adam or Eve. It was their freewill choice to live in accordance with God’s standards, or not. Freewill is a divine attribute which has been given to humanity by God. It is another quality which makes us like God, or causes us to bear His image. So,

God respects our freewill and our right to choose. However, because He is the Spirit of truth, He makes sure we know the consequences of our actions and that one day we will be rewarded for the good or evil we've done (2 Corinthians 5:10).

YOUR BODY, GOD'S TEMPLE

You may be wondering about the food comment I wrote in the letter I shared. I believe what scripture reveals through Romans 14, 1 Corinthians 8:8, and 1 Timothy 4:4-5 concerning food. However, if you seek the Lord and involve Him in every choice you make, even what you put in your mouth; you will realize that there are several things He does not want within His temple. During the season when I was able to get to know the Holy Spirit in a personal way, I realized He cares for the condition of our temples. When we were sinners we had typical bodies. These bodies were subject to our carnal nature and headed towards certain death. Death was eminent as we routinely submitted to the leadership of our dead souls. Our bodies were a corrupt instrument of unrighteousness.

When we give our life to Christ and are filled with the Holy Spirit something miraculous happens. We no longer simply have bodies, we become temples. What used to be a human body is promoted to temple because the Holy Spirit makes us His dwelling

place. His presence is seated within us just as it was seated upon the mercy seat in the Arc of the Covenant within the Tabernacle and Temple. The place of fellowship between God and man is found within us (Exodus 25:22). Eight chapters within the Book of Exodus (24-31) accounts detailed instructions given by God concerning the Tabernacle.

God was clear about every detail involved with the building of His Tabernacle (Exodus 25:9). God specified the materials to be used, how it was to be constructed, its measurements, the décor, what was to be contained within it, and every other aspect of the Tabernacle. The Lord was meticulous and precise about His dwelling place. What I've learned is this; He is no different today. As humans we all have our own standards of what is right and comfortable for our bodies. However, when we become temples everything changes. We find out the standards we've set for what is right for us fails when compared to what is right for the Holy Spirit.

When we become temples, it is no longer about our personal beliefs, and we allow the mind of Christ to be or guide concerning everything. The Lord allows us to maintain our individuality, we have history and a testimony which greatly fuels the passions we have in life and what we do for Him. While maintaining our individuality we all have the same desired outcome; to be conformed to the image

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

of Christ. Today Christians use the liberty we have in Christ to avoid standards. As the Apostle writes in 1 Peter 2:16, “For you are free, yet you are God’s slaves, so don’t use your freedom as an excuse to do evil. (NLT)” The truth of scripture is this, Jesus freed us from sin and death. Jesus did not free us from standards.

“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20)”

An often-overlooked fact about our relationship to God is this; He desires to be glorified in our natural body. Every part of who we are, both physical and spiritual, are enslaved, or owned, by Him (1 Corinthians 3:9). We have learned great things about the benefits of being spiritual. We understand the importance of maintaining a connection with God through His Spirit. As we grow in Christ something happens; the changes which have taken place on the inside are not just spiritual, they become visible.

What this means is people are able to look at you and see a person who has a disciplined spirit by the way you choose to carry yourself (1 Timothy 2:9). Keeping in mind you have freewill, it is your choice what you do with your temple. But, as the Apostle Peter warned the church, you are still slaves to God. Scripture warns us

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

not to use our freedom as the excuse to do evil, live worldly, or maintain the I am saved by faith not by works so “I can do what I want” mentality. For those who believe that, you are partially right. The grace of God did save you, but He saved you for a purpose; and you cannot do whatever you want. Read what the Apostle wrote to Titus concerning what God’s grace teaches us:

“For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us that, having denied ungodliness and worldly passions, we should live discreetly and righteously and piously in the present age, awaiting the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all lawlessness and might purify to Himself a people specially chosen, zealous of good works. Speak these things, and exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you. (BLB)”²³

God has given us grace and when properly used, and not abused or taken for granted, God’s grace teaches us how to live quietly, separately, righteously, and religiously as we wait for the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ. The Apostle further instructed for Titus to speak this truth, preach it, and rebuke people according to it. Grace is not a license to sin, have a “do nothing” attitude, be lukewarm, or take “baby-steps”. Grace is a license to live holy;

²³ Titus 2:11-15

something we cannot do without the grace of God guiding and purging us day by day.

The works spoken of by the Apostle Paul in Ephesians 2:9 are the works of many aspects of the Law; keeping the Law is not the source of your salvation and cannot make you righteous. However, it is the Lords will that you be conformed to the image of His Son so you can reign with His Son. Being conformed to such a high standard will take work and effort on your behalf (John 9:4, 1 John 3:3, Ephesians 4:13, Matthew 25:35-40, James 2:17-26, Hebrews 10:26). Christ did it all...concerning His part. And now since you believe that, you have to do your part.

Scripturally speaking we are obligated to glorify God with our bodies and our spirits because both belong to God. Becoming sensitive to the presence of the Holy Spirit caused my perception to change concerning how I carry myself as a child of God. Being ever aware of the Holy Spirit within me, when I looked in the mirror the question changed from, "Is God pleased with my outfit?", to, "How am I presenting the Holy Spirit to the world?" So, no it is not only about me carrying myself a certain way because I am a child of God; let us take things up a couple of notches. I carry myself a certain way because I am the temple of God. I realized this; I am not just a representative of God's Kingdom and its culture. I am a

representative of God Himself. When people look at me, before I open my mouth, they should be able to comprehend that neither I nor who I serve is of this world.

As the Apostle Paul wrote in 2 Corinthians 3:2, “Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:”. Christians are living, breathing, walking epistles for all the world to read. We are not just supposed to speak the standard of holiness, we are to display the standard of holiness. The Spirit who dwells within us is holy and everything we do represents Him.

During that special season of connecting with the Holy Spirit I learned this; when we subject the Holy Spirit to a lifestyle beneath His nature, it grieves Him. We have to take care of Him. You should begin to ask yourself some questions as you make choices throughout your day. If you do, you will begin to feel the conviction of the Holy Spirit and you should become more aware of your actions:

1. Am I eating the bread of idleness by having this conversation or watching this show? Am I doing anything which would enable the Holy Spirit to cultivate fruit within me?
2. What am I subjecting the Holy Spirit to when I watch this movie or show? Are any of the 10 commandments being broken in this show? Will there be profane language? Will

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

someone take the Lord's name in vain? Is immorality glorified?

3. Does this show offend the Spirit of Holiness?
4. How am I presenting the Holy Spirit to the world?
5. Is the Holy Spirit comfortable with what I am wearing, does it align with His standards?
6. Holy Spirit, are you pleased?

When I shop, I allow the Holy Spirit to choose my clothing. I do not want to adorn the temple of God in something which does not display His nature, mind, and heart. I do not own a television and I do not watch movies but if I choose to watch something other than a sermon online, I make sure the Holy Spirit approves (for example a recipe video). My goal is to watch things which enrich my life as a godly woman, and/or edify me spiritually. When I have conversations, I try to speak with the Lord the entire time within my heart concerning how I should and should not respond to what's said to me; if I say something I shouldn't I repent (Matthew 12:36). Trust me, I am not the standard, Jesus is. I am simply sharing some ways I navigate through life on the narrow path. As we live and enjoy our lives, we should keep in mind that Judgement Day is a real day and there will come a moment in time when we will be judged by a Holy God.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

No conversation, no movie, no person, no outfit is worth displeasing my God. I am no longer living for my flesh; I live for God as a temple for the Holy Spirit. This truth enables the decision to be separate from the world much easier. Our desire should be that God would be able to get more and more glory out of our temples as we continue to mature. Loving God with everything within me is the first great commandment which dictates my choice to live holy and separate. However, the choices I make are also because of the second great commandment; I love my neighbor like I love myself.

It is the will of God that His children be perfectly united, helping each other as we all live submitted to Christ. The scriptures are clear, Christian individuals are temples of the Holy Spirit. And scriptures make something else clear, each Christian individual is a living stone used to build the supernatural temple of God on Earth, this united temple is God's Church. In 1 Peter 2:5, the Apostle reveals this truth to us, "You also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. (NASB)"

The Apostle Paul reveals the same truth to the Church in his letter to the church in Ephesus. "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Ephesians 2:19-22)”

The choices I make are for God first, and secondly they are for those who Paul says are fellow citizens with me in the household of God. Together we are all growing and being built into a holy temple and habitation for the Spirit of God. As God’s temple, how could I ever live a life which offends fellow heirs with Christ? How could I make decisions without thinking how it could potentially affect the Body of Christ? Why would I make decisions which negatively affect the household of God? If I do, of course I will be accountable for my choices on Judgement Day.

Think about the children of Israel. God chose a family with the intentions of making them a nation and place where His presence could reside. It is similar with the Church. The Blood of Jesus makes us family, and we are a holy nation and temple where the Spirit of God resides. Maintaining a loving family dynamic is crucial for the growth of the Church; and this is also God’s intention for His Church. Guided by scripture I avoid apostasy, heresy, reprobates, or those who do not adhere to scriptural truths. Those

who are true fellow citizens of the Kingdom, are children of my Father. They are family members who influence my daily lifestyle choices. Simply put, my lifestyle and choices are because of the love I have for God and His Church. I am God's temple, and we are God's temple.

There are several scriptures within the Bible which helped to foster this mindset.

Ephesians 4:15-16 But speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ, from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by what every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love (NASB).

This scripture is among my favorite scriptures in the Bible. It clearly illustrates God's intentions for the church and how strong our connection is to each other. Christ is the Head of His Body and we are the members of His body. What keeps each member fitted and held together is what we supply to each other. As you fulfill your purpose, I am supplied with what I need to fulfill my purpose. As we all work, the Body of Christ grows. Through this growth, we are able to continue to construct and assemble ourselves together in

love. We are a supernatural Body which stays connected through what we do for the Lord.

Romans 14:21 *It is good not to eat meat or to drink wine, or to do anything by which your brother stumbles* (NASB).

So often we selfishly make choices based upon our liberties in Christ, or carnal nature, and become overly defensive if our choices offend our siblings in Christ. As a Christian woman I think about the way my outfit choices will affect my brothers in Christ and influence my sisters in Christ. Will this outfit conjure up the lust demon who so desperately needs a doorway to attack my brother who is practicing abstinence, or who can easily commit adultery with his thoughts? Do the heels cause my behind to sit up too high? If so, let me wear flats for a more modest appearance. Does this blouse draw attention to my breast? If so, let me accessorize with a scarf when I wear it to cover my breast. Is my Beyoncé inspired weave influencing my sister in Christ to be vain? If so, let me take it out and wear my natural hair to influence her to humbly embrace the natural beauty God designed for her. I won't do anything which has the potential to cause my brother or sister in Christ to stumble. Will the Christian who owns firearms be willing to give them up to display a spiritual example of faith? Consider this; young people who come from a

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

culture of violence, death, and shooting need to see Christians live according to a higher standard and are protected by a Higher Power than the world is. You are no different than your average gangbanger with a gun in your hand. Will going to see that “R” rated movie cause your sibling in Christ to believe the behavior depicted in the movie is something we can accept? The Lord told me directly, “You are responsible for what people see when they look at you.” I would like you to remember this. YOU are responsible for what people see when they look at you (Romans 15:2). The Apostle Paul addresses Christians who abuse their liberty in Christ in 1 Corinthians 10:23, “You say, ‘I am allowed to do anything’—but not everything is good for you. You say, ‘I am allowed to do anything’—but not everything is beneficial. (NLT)” You may feel you have the right to do whatever you want, and because of your freewill, you do. However, do not fool yourself into believing what you’re doing is good or edifying for yourself and the Body of Christ. Most of the things we do which stir up the “I can do what I want” mind within us are fruitless. Gun toting Christians, carelessly and carnally adorned Christians, and self-centered Christians who make choices based upon their own desires, please take scripture seriously. It will be one of the Books you are judged from. Consider your siblings in Christ as you make choices, and be careful to not do anything which will cause your

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

brother or sister to stumble. I will not be the reason another person stumbles, if I live carelessly, and carnally, I will have to account for my choices on Judgement Day. I would rather address my issues now than when it is too late for me to work on them.

Romans 14:13 *Therefore, let us no longer criticize one another. Instead decide never to put a stumbling block or pitfall in your brother's way (HCSB).*

We may not understand everything about a person's ministry, gifts, call, or reservations, and that is okay as long as their ministry, gifts, call and reservations align with, or stem from, scripture. We are not called to know or understand everything about each other. However, we are called to never do something which could cause our siblings in Christ to stumble or fall. Maintaining our call to be a family, we should do our part to make the journey of others easier to bear and not attempt to upset them, control them, stop them, or slow them down (Mark 9:39).

1 Corinthians 8:9-13 *But be careful that this right of yours in no way becomes a stumbling block to the weak. For if someone sees you, the one who has this knowledge, dining in an idol's temple, won't his weak conscience be encouraged to eat food offered to idols?*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Then the weak person, the brother for whom Christ died, is ruined, by your knowledge. Now when you sin like this against the brothers and wound their weak conscience, you are sinning against Christ. Therefore, if food causes my brother to fall, I will never again eat meat so that I won't cause my brother to fall (HCSB).

The usage of the word stumbling block within these scriptures is very clever. Bearing in mind the spiritual truth that we are living stones building the temple of God, we are told what takes place when one stone is out of line. When one stone is out of line it instantly becomes a stumbling block for the other stones who are attempting to stay in position (or find their place). Again, we are told to not be a stumbling block to each other. Can you believe your choices have the potential to cause a person called by God to fall? When you are mature in Christ and have knowledge and understanding, you have even greater influence. First of all, because of your level of maturity and knowledge, your siblings in Christ are watching you. Secondly, not only do others watch you, they trust that because of the amount of knowledge you have you make the right choices. When you use your level of maturity and knowledge carelessly and cause others to make mistakes, you are sinning against your siblings in Christ and you are also sinning against God Himself. Verse thirteen resonates with me the most in this passage. People love food! Paul declares

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

that if meat could cause someone to fall, or be offended, he will never eat it again. 1 Corinthians 6:12 exposes our selfish mindsets; “You say, ‘I am allowed to do anything’—but not everything is good for you. And even though ‘I am allowed to do anything,’ I must not become a slave to anything. (NLT)” Most of us do not have as much control over our habits and desires as we’d like to believe. This is why giving them up for others has never entered some of our hearts, or has been shunned by us. Can you imagine changing your diet just to keep peace and unity between you and your siblings in Christ (Romans 14:20-23)? However, it is not only food. We should dispose of anything which has the potential to offend our brothers and sisters or cause them to fall. God calls us to give up the very things we love to ensure the righteous growth of the Body (Romans 14:19, 1 Corinthians 8:13).

Romans 15:1 *Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those without strength and not just please ourselves (NASB).*

Philippians 2:4 *Do not merely look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others (NASB).*

It is not God’s intention that we have a lack of concern for each other, or be self-centered. It is not all about what’s best for me, and it is not all about what is best for you. When it comes to how we live

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

and treat each other, it is about what's best for us. Sometimes we will have to do things which may be an inconvenience to us so we can help others during their times of struggle and weakness. As long as we are Spirit led in doing so, we are fulfilling the will of God for His children.

Galatians 6:1-3 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

God's disdain for those who believe they are above having an issue, or are too busy for our sisters and brothers who have issues, is so strong He'll command the temptation of the weaker brother into your life. When we've done all we've been called to do, we can still say we are unprofitable servants (Luke 17:10). If we think we are greater than others, we are deceiving ourselves. The Lord wakes us from our deception by allowing us to fall into the same temptation we thought we were above. The Lord's will is this; the members of His Body bear each other's burdens. As a matter of fact, this isn't just the will of Christ, this is the Law of Christ. There are always

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

consequences for breaking a law, this is the truth for natural laws which men have created to govern the land; and it is true for spiritual laws which Christ has created to govern His Church. We are stronger together, and a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand (Mark 3:24). We do not bear our burdens alone; we bear them together. Amen.

As we continue to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the abovementioned scriptures are a considerable help. Receiving salvation, and our testimony of triumph, has the potential to make us feel singled out. Jesus handpicks us and we begin to build the most relevant, supernatural, and indescribable relationship a human can have. We learn the Lord has not only saved us, but He called us for His divine purposes.

As we are enraptured by the awesomeness of God's call, it is important we remember our divine purpose is directly connected to the souls of others. The things we do and decisions we make have the power to dictate the spiritual success of another individual. So, we are singled out; but not to simply bask in the glory of God on our own. We are singled out to become a part of the united temple of God and, like a breathing and traveling tabernacle, carry the glory of God's Spirit throughout the world.

CHAPTER SIX: The Work Of The Holy Spirit

So far, within this section of the book, we have learned a lot about our enemy Satan and some of the tactics he uses. In a section entitled “The Holy Spirit”, why did I feel led by God to write so much about the devil? For us to truly appreciate the work of the Holy Spirit, we need to understand what His work protects us from. Satan transforms. To combat us falling for his disguises, as Eve did, the Holy Spirit gives His Church the gift of discerning spirits. Because of the presence of the Holy Spirit within the Church we should never be tricked.

Satan deceives. To combat us being fooled by his lies, like Eve was, the Holy Spirit poured Himself over His Church as the Spirit of Truth. Because of the presence of the Spirit of Truth within the Church we should never believe another lie. You may wonder, “Why didn’t Adam and Eve have these gifts, why weren’t they able to discern?” Here’s why, they had no knowledge of good and evil, and they lived in a perfect world in complete innocence; there was no need for them to have the gifts we have (and need). Let us dig deeper into why we have been given the Holy Spirit and why He is here.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged (John 16:7-11).”

God knows everything and, in His omniscience, He knew this; the only way His Church would survive, and be ready for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, is if He is constantly with us. After water baptism our conscience is washed before God, we come out of the water spiritually clean and washed from our sins. However, left to our own devices we would quickly dirty our clean conscience. Without the Spirit of God continually leading us, covering us, and empowering us, we'd be incapable of living righteously on our own.

Righteousness, holiness and sanctification are inexcusable traits a person must possess and demonstrate before they can enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. These three qualities represent a complete rejection of sin and acceptance of God's ways. (This does not mean at times you won't make mistakes; these mistakes are learning experiences which enable us to gain wisdom and become more like Christ. Remember if you love God and are called

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

according to His purpose, all things are working together for your good. Follow Christ and never give up.)

Righteousness, holiness, and sanctification are qualities which can only be conceived within you by the intimate indwelling presence of the only Spiritual source of those qualities. Righteousness, holiness, and sanctification are birthed within the individual as they live in submission to the work of the Holy Spirit. When we allow the Holy Spirit to govern our lives, He convicts us of what is right and what is wrong. Moreover, the Holy Spirit enables us to do the right things and reject the wrong things. Without His power within us, we would not be able to have spiritually successful survival.

THE EARNEST OF THE SPIRIT

2 Corinthians 1:22 *And he has identified us as his own by placing the Holy Spirit in our hearts as the first installment that guarantees everything he has promised us. (NLT)*

2 Corinthians 5:5 *God himself has prepared us for this, and as a guarantee he has given us his Holy Spirit. (NLT)*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Ephesians 1:14 *The Spirit is God's guarantee that he will give us the inheritance he promised and that he has purchased us to be his own people. He did this so we would praise and glorify him.* (NLT)

One of my favorite scriptural depictions of the Holy Spirit is what the New Living Translation describes as, the “guarantee”. In the King James Version, the word used instead of guarantee is, “earnest”. The word earnest is translated from the Greek word *arrabón* which only appears in scripture in reference to the Holy Spirit. Also, *arrabón* only occurs three times in New Testament scripture, and all three scriptures are listed above. According to Strong's Concordance, *arrabón* means:

“An earnest, earnest-money, a large part of the payment, given in advance as a security that the whole will be paid afterwards.”

Have you ever heard of earnest money? Merriam-Webster defines earnest as, “*something of value given by a buyer to a seller to bind a bargain; and a token of what is to come (pledge).*”²⁴ When a person wants to purchase something, typically in a real estate transaction, the buyer makes a down (or security) payment known as earnest money. The earnest in a transaction serves as a sign to the seller that their buyer is serious about the transaction. Earnest money secures the deal; the seller knows if the buyer was willing to

²⁴ “earnest,” Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/s> of . Accessed 5/26/2020.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

give earnest then the buyer will come back to complete the purchase. The buyer has made an investment which validates their promises and trustworthiness with the transaction. The earnest within the transaction says the buyer wants the property, and they are serious about their intentions to purchase it.

This is one of the works of the Holy Spirit, to serve as the proof who validates the Gospel and all of its wonderful promises. The Holy Spirit is the “guarantee” Jesus is coming back for His Church. Jesus has given us Himself manifested as Spirit, housed within a group of individuals called the Church. As long as the Church is on the Earth, we have the security of the Spirit of God with us. And when the last trump sounds, the Holy Spirit is the power which will awaken the dead in Christ, then cause both living and dead Christians to be instantly transformed into a glorious new and eternal existence. The presence of the Holy Spirit within the believer is evidence we have become heirs to a city not made by hands whose builder is God. The Holy Spirit is a deposit of the Godhead into the human body. Of course, if you have the Godhead within you, you gain access to the authority by which the Godhead operates.

Each time we say the Word of God is “God- Breathed” (2 Timothy 3:16), we are saying the Word of God is literally His Spirit

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

given to us to read and learn. So, each time we say Jesus is the Word made flesh, we are saying Jesus was God's Breath wrapped in flesh/incarnate, or the Holy Spirit made flesh. Understand this; Jesus has given you His Spirit to assure you He will come to receive you. Jesus has given the members of His Body a portion of His Spirit. That portion of Himself will never be left or abandoned. Those who housed His Spirit and have continued His work will in no wise be left on the Earth. The current active ministry of the Holy Spirit is for the enlargement of God's Kingdom here on Earth. When the Church leaves this Earth, the work of the Holy Spirit in this age will be complete. How blessed is the Church?! Jesus never wants us to be without Him, and because of His Spirit with us, we never are.

HOLY SPIRIT FILLED AND IN NEED OF DELIVERANCE

You are a vessel created to be inhabited; this is the way God created you and it is also a spiritual law. This spiritual law has been manipulated by our sinful nature. The perfect will of God is that all of His children be filled, and have unbroken fellowship, with His Spirit. Mankind's fallen nature has left us empty and seeking after objects of worship; something we can yield the usage of our vessel to. Either we will be filled with light or we will be filled with darkness, but an unignorable spiritual truth is this; Your body is on the market

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

for an owner. Remember how Jesus said demons describe the human body as He explained what takes place after a person is delivered:

Matthew 12:43-45 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Demons consider the human body to be a house. It is a place where demons can safely dwell and act out their demonic schemes of immorality and destruction. From the moment of your conception, and until you come to Christ, your body is like a vacant piece of property without an owner. In the realm of the spirit, the demonic spirits attached to your bloodline, or demonic spirits whose influence you yield to, gain the spiritual legal right to inhabit your “house”. When you come to Christ, you put your body on the market to be purchased by Him. Essentially you say, “I do not like the current treatment of my house, if my house continues to be treated this way it will be destroyed. I want this house to be turned

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

over to your ownership, so you can reconstruct it into a temple.” Jesus begins to own your property and the Holy Spirit is the earnest which says Christ has claimed you as someone He will come back and completely purchase.

As Jesus reconstructs you, remember this; the demons which controlled your behavior before you came to Christ **MUST** be cast out. It is an unscriptural doctrine which says demons just leave when you receive Christ as your Savior. The logic behind this doctrine is “the Holy Spirit cannot own a person who has demons within them, the devil is forced out as the Holy Spirit enters in.” Scripture does not say or support this. Any time scripture documents an encounter with a demoniac, the demon **HAS** to be cast out; but it never simply goes. As scripture records, in the presence of God demons exposed themselves, but they’d never leave on their own. This is because demons have to be cast out.

Another way to describe this is; demons have to be kicked out of a house, but they won’t leave on their own. When they leave they are essentially homeless and left to wander through desert places. To avoid this fate, they stay within a person’s body quietly if necessary until they are forced out by the authority in the name of Jesus. During Jesus’ earthen ministry, although several demoniacs were in His presence, none of the demons willingly left because the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

vessel they were in followed Christ. The demon had to be cast out. This is the scriptural process by which demons are expelled from people. If the demon is not cast out of a Christian, one of two things can happen. Through a life of prayer, fasting and obedience to God the demon will become completely quieted, unable to influence you the way it previously had. In this instance, it may resurface on occasion in your dreams or possibly your thoughts. The second possibility is you will struggle with it (some without even realizing it); just as we watch several believers, who should be free through Christ, struggle with consistent sin.

The doctrine which claims believers cannot have demons within them has done much harm to the Church. It has caused demons of greed, comfortably nestled within your favorite television preachers, to milk the vulnerable for whatever they are willing to offer. It has caused demons of lust to torment Christians with uncontrollable sexual desires, resulting in the destruction of ministries, marriages, and families. The devil has well presented this doctrine to the Church, and the Church has well received it. Do you think doctrines of devils (which scripture warns us would come) are presented by Christians who live in submission to the Holy Spirit? Do you think the preachers who once preached repentance no

longer say the word repent because they are being led by the Holy Spirit?

The early century Church knew more about the demonic realm than the church today. This is why, after a person accepted Christ as their Savior, they were required to have demons cast out of them before they were baptized. Some theologians record this as a “minor exorcism”, where the convert to Christianity was required to renounce the works of the devil before they were baptized. Other theologians have gone in-depth to explain the process new Christians were taken through.

Not only were new converts required to renounce the works of the devil (some went so far as to spit at him), after the renunciation they were required to face the direction of the nearest coven or pagan temple as the minister cast the spirits out of them. The facing of the coven or pagan temple was the ministers way of saying to the demons, “Go back to where you came from!” These Christians knew as they entered into Christianity they were entering into a full-on war. And they would not allow a person to enter into the war until they were free from demonic oppression and equipped to fight.

Today, new Christians seem to believe they are entering into a social club. Christianity is no more about fighting the good fight, and not being entangled in the matters of life. Christianity is about

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the best praise and worship teams, the largest church campuses, and the most popular pastors. However, there is a reality hidden in plain sight. Christians today are in urgent need of deliverance. In fact, **ALL** of the demons I have cast out have come out of Christian people. The **MAJORITY** of these being Holy Spirit filled believers. We Christians truly need to humble ourselves and admit the demons in the church are not manipulating things around us; these demons are manipulating things through us. Until we are willing to face this truth, the Church will continue to suffer.

Nevertheless, the power of God is available to us; according to the room we make available for God. Sin within us limits what the Holy Spirit will do through us. This is why the Church has become known for having great preachers, who speak with excellent speech and enticing words. But sadly, the Church is no longer known as the only source of truth and consistent miracles on Earth. The power of God only trickles in from time to time, but the flow has been shut off (1 Corinthians 2:2-5). Great speakers are **NEVER** proof of the presence of God. Proof of God's presence is the manifestation of His power to validate who was about to speak, or as a response (and confirmation) of what was spoken (1 Kings 17:23-24, Acts 8:5-8, Hebrews 2:3-4).

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Imperfection within a person has never caused God to shun Him; and the gifting He gives to each individual is given without repentance. The Holy Spirit fills imperfect people and His intention is to perfect them through daily fellowship and guidance. However, God will never force an individual to have fellowship with Him or submit to His guidance. Submitting to the demons who used to (or would like to) rule you is your choice to make. Submitting to the Lord who fills you is also your choice to make. Can the Holy Spirit exist within a body where demons are present? Yes, He can. Is this His perfect will? Absolutely not. The Holy Spirit is present in His Church as it grows in a world full of demons; likewise, the Holy Spirit can be present in a body which has demonic inhabitants.

Using a real estate transaction once more for an example; You have decided you want to sell your house to be reconstructed into something more beautiful. It will still be your house but, you are submitting authority over your house to the buyer. You become, a kind of property manager. You handle the daily functions of the property as you submit to the will of the new owner. Well, it just so happens your property was previously occupied by unruly tenants. Although you have a new owner, the tenants have not left. You tussle with them. You argue with them. You sometimes give into their demands. They know you have a new owner, but they have the legal

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

right to “squat” in your house until you follow the legal process which removes them.

You’ve told the new owner you want every room in your house to be reconstructed but you still allow the squatters to stay. Because of this, the owners process of reconstruction is limited. How will the new owner know you truly want the old tenants out? When you decide to seek the legal process which removes them. This process is known as deliverance, or exorcism. This is the way to remove demons from your body. You tell them to go by the authority in the name of your new Owner, Jesus Christ. One reason Christians shy away from the reality of their need for deliverance is because they’ve believed the secular worlds depiction of demonization. We believe a person has to be completely insane and/or unruly to meet the qualifications for demonization. This is untrue.

The first act Jesus did which caused His name to spread throughout the surrounding cities was cast out a demon. After resisting temptation in the wilderness, Jesus enters the synagogue and reads Isaiah 61:1-4, while in the synagogue a demon within a man in attendance begin to cry out. In response to this manifestation, Jesus cast the demon out. I will use the English

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Standard Bible for this passage of scripture because it perfectly translates this verse from the original language, Greek:

Luke 4:33-37 And in the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, “Ha! What have you to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God.” But Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be silent and come out of him!” And when the demon had thrown him down in their midst, he came out of him, having done him no harm. And they were all amazed and said to one another, “What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out!” And reports about him went out into every place in the surrounding region.
(ESV)

There are two things in this scripture I want to point out to you about the person who had the unclean spirit. The first is this; the man got up, got dressed, and went to the synagogue to hear the Word of God with the rest of the Jewish attendees. He was not undressed, unruly, and the behavior he exhibited before the exorcism does not appear to be unusual or noteworthy. He went to worship God just like everyone else. The second is this; the original text of scripture does not say the man was possessed by the unclean spirit. Furthermore, in its original language, no other scripture

records a demon possessing a person. The usage of the word “possess” is a bit inaccurate.

In the original language of the text, Greek, we are told the person has, or has in its possession, an unclean spirit. Not the other way around; this signifies something they are knowingly or unknowingly holding on to. While a person with an unclean spirit can be completely insane; we do not typically encounter these cases. What we typically encounter with a demonized individual is the parent who snaps and kills their entire family with no remembrance of the event. The abusive, alcoholic parent. The uncle who molests their nieces and nephews. The person struggling with their sexuality. Or the individual paralyzed by depression.

That is just concerning individuals but, entire bloodlines can be demonized also. Divorce, suicide, premature death, cancer which strategically skips generations or manifests after five years of remission, infirmity, miscarriage and infertility, obesity, addiction, are all unclean spirits which commonly affect bloodlines from generation to generation. Through modern day medicine, various forms of therapy, invitro, and plastic/weight loss surgery we have found comfortable and common alternatives which are used to deal with the abovementioned “issues”. To be clear, I am not speaking against these methods of coping. However, if you view the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

abovementioned “issues” through a spiritual lens, you won’t just see “issues”, you will see spiritual warfare and demonic oppression.

A person with an unclean spirit is oppressed; sometimes they are aware of the oppression, sometimes they are not. This is because there are unclean spirits who are more inconspicuous than others. Pride, arrogance, vanity, variance, Jezebel, idolatry are a few unclean spirits who hide very well in our everyday world. From the vanity of social media, to the Jezebel of feminism, to the idolatry of exclaiming a particular celebrity is your “idol”, these spirits dwell within society unnoticed by most. This is because the devil is the god of this world and has normalized the characters and entities which make up his kingdom (2 Corinthians 4:4).

Possession means ownership, read this carefully- demons own nothing! While demons have certain rights, they have no ownership. The Earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein (Psalm 24:1). Human beings belong to God, we, as well as the Earth, are His possession. This is because God is Sovereign Creator of all things. God can give authority over to His creation but, His authority is unparalleled and all are His servants. However, Satan and His demons have certain rights, and operate under various spiritual legalities which grants them permission to do various things. A spiritual legality which grants them permission to

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

inhabit a human is something which will open a spiritual doorway for the demon to enter through.

I will use a Christian as an example; If a Christian sits down and consciously chooses to watch a horror film, through their eyes and ears they've opened a spiritual doorway for the demons associated with, and glorified in, the movie to enter their body. When a horror film has ended, have you ever noticed the lingering fear which controls your thoughts when you leave the theater? That is not just a feeling, that is a demon named fear.

It is a spirit you welcomed into your body when you expressed the desire to be scared by watching something which conjures up fear. Fear, death, witchcraft, and murder are just a few demons which are glorified in horror movies; these demons gain rights to your temple when you open the doorway of your eyes and ears and allow them in. It does not matter whether you are a Christian or not. Certain acts opens certain doorways and leaves the individual open to certain consequences (Galatians 6:7-8).

Within the spirit world is a legal system; God is the Judge and Advocate, the Godhead is the record keeper, the Spirit, water, and blood are the witnesses, and Satan is the accuser. If you have violated God's Laws (His Word), Satan will accuse you, the witness will be against you, the records will not be in your favor, the Advocate will

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

not defend the unrepentant, and you will reap for what you've sown. The Judge and Witness will not be mocked.

This reigns true for all people, whether they are Christian or not. Whether they are beloved preachers, or not. God's Judgement is literally the Book being thrown at us, and that Book is the Bible. God's unchanging Word and Law. You better know the Law, and stay on the right side of it. "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. (Hebrews 10:26)"

A demon can inhabit an individual, and Christians are not exempt from this reality. However, demons cannot own a human, or "possess" them. The idea a Christian cannot be "possessed", according to the actual definition of the word, by a demon is true. But this does not mean a demon cannot inhabit a human body it had the legal right to enter into. Scripture does not record the man in the synagogue being possessed, it records him having an unclean spirit within himself. This is a spiritual reality; humans have demons within them which need to be cast out. Some people give into the oppression, while others do not. Some people are aware of the oppression, others are not.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

At the start of my deliverance ministry, there were two things which hurt me. The first thing which hurt and truly affected me was, this is all real. I once was a Christian who believed Christians could not have demons within them. After the Lord put me into the ministry of deliverance, I had no choice but to believe it. Initially, it was difficult to get a mental grip on the reality I was introduced to. I would cast demons out of people and cry because I could not believe it. I remember telling people, "It is just like the Bible. They talk. They try to negotiate with you!" However, through prayer, fasting and the grace of God I gained the strength I needed to do this work.

The second thing which affected me was the amount of people willing to travel from various countries, just to have demons cast out. It hurt to think of the amount of churches they passed, out of desperation, just to get to one place for help. It is almost like this type of spiritual battle is a dirty secret people have to hide in order to function and not be stereotyped. I was amazed people knew they had a demon, and actively sought deliverance from it.

I had no idea about this need, and never heard this reality spoken of by Church leaders. Jesus knew about this need, and He frequently met this need throughout His earthen ministry. Jesus has not lost His awareness of this need; however, He needs vessels who will take this area of ministry serious. Many people exploit the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

ministry of deliverance. Ministry is not a show. I truly pray for more genuine deliverance ministers. There is a great need for this within the Church.

Even if you were unaware of the spiritual process of deliverance when you accepted Jesus, He will still save you, fill you, and give you the opportunity to submit to His will. The presence of evil does not cause God to leave His children (Psalm 23:4-5); however, it limits what the Lord will do through us. For example; Throughout his life King David accomplished many things in the name of the Lord. However, because of the blood on his hands, the king was not allowed to build the Temple of God. Although God loved David, matured David, and used David, the king was limited in what he was allowed to do for God. But David's blood-stained hands and poor choices because of fleshly struggles never caused God to leave David.

It is the same with the Church today. We are limited in what we do for the Lord because of our blood-stained hands and poor choices. Nevertheless, this does not mean God has not claimed us as His own. He was serious about wanting ownership of us when He made the down payment of the Holy Spirit for us. Now, our role is to make sure our house is in order so the Lord can complete the purchase when He returns.

THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT AND THE GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT

Galatians 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

How can one get their house in order? God knows it is not in our own human ability to make ourselves righteous. If we tried our righteousness would still be filthy rags (Isaiah 64:6). Righteousness is an attribute sourced directly from the throne of God, and nowhere else. The Holy Spirit operates as our connection to the throne of God. Think of this connection to God's throne as an umbilical cord which supplies the Christian with all the spiritual nutrients they need to develop, grow strong, mature, and healthy.

Some of the nutrients we Christians need to grow comes from fruit. Not natural fruit from this Earth, but spiritual fruit from the Kingdom of Heaven. The Holy Spirit plants seeds of love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance within every Believer. Then, the Believer is strategically placed within circumstances which produce the perfect climate for those seeds to begin to bear fruit. Through life's circumstances we learn to love more, our faith is strengthened, and we learn how to be kind, etc. As we hearken to the Word of God and the leadership of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the Holy Spirit, His fruit grows within us and serves as evidence of His presence and work within our lives.

These are not inherent human qualities, although we'd like to believe they are. Most unbelievers will say, "I'm a good person." According to their own standards they probably are. However, I have learned there is a vast difference between a good person and a righteous person. Good people do not make it into the gates of Heaven, righteous people do. The fruits of the Spirit are not cultivated within the Believer to make them good people, it is cultivated to make them godly people. All believers should regularly test themselves, their conversations, intentions, actions, thoughts, and what they produce, to see if it bears the fruit of the Spirit.

Because of the work of the Holy Spirit, what starts as small seeds at the beginning of a Believers journey, becomes fruit which grows larger, more appealing, and riper through the rainstorms and sunshine of everyday life. For many people marital issues were used to grow love, infirmity was used to grow faith, motherhood/fatherhood was used to grow patience, and the list goes on. The fruit we produce are not just for us. The fruit of the Spirit within us are cultivated to benefit and feed those we are connected to and interact with.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The fruit of peace within you is just what your grieving neighbor needs when they experience the trauma of loss. The fruit of joy within you is exactly what your coworkers need to survive the stress of completing a project. The fruit of gentleness within you is the remedy for your classmate who has experienced bullying. We are branches, connected to the True Vine (John 15:1-8). The True Vine enables us to bear fruit. After all the pruning, purging, and storms you've endured to bear this fruit, it is not God's intention for your fruit to ripen and fall to the ground wasted. God's perfect will is this; the ripe, juicy, and sweet fruit you bear is used to replenish this hardened, parched and bitter world. Yes, the Church is a walking oasis and temple for the world to turn to when they need what only God can supply. Thank You Jesus. Father, in the name of Jesus, grow your fruit within us and let it be used for your glory. Amen.

1 Corinthians 12:4-11 Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are varieties of service, but the same Lord; and there are varieties of activities, but it is the same God who empowers them all in everyone. To each is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given through the Spirit the utterance of wisdom, and to another the utterance of knowledge according to the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another the ability to distinguish between spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. All these are empowered by one and the same Spirit, who apportions to each one individually as he wills.
(ESV)

The gifts of the Spirit are also a part of the work of the Holy Spirit. Salvation is amazing! Not only do we receive eternal life through Jesus Christ but, He also gives His betrothed gifts which help us prepare for our Wedding Day. The gifts of the Spirit are given to the Church for many reasons. By the grace of God, I would like to sum it up into four main reasons. The Church has received the gifts of the Spirit to:

- 1) Demonstrate complete and total authority over the devil.
- 2) Serve as evidence we, are uniquely God's and, are no longer of this Earth.
- 3) Establish Christians function according to a supernatural set of laws.
- 4) Display the power of God as evidence of the truth and validity of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Each Christian is uniquely gifted by the Holy Spirit in at least one, to several, of the ways written about in the twelfth chapter of 1 Corinthians. The Holy Spirit has chosen human bodies to be vessels used to exhibit the dynamics of the Kingdom of Heaven as a witness that the Kingdom of Heaven has come. Death does not exist in the Kingdom of Heaven, so through the working of a miracle those who belong to the Kingdom can cause the dead to live. Nothing is cloaked or hidden before the Kingdom of Heaven, through the word of knowledge unspoken things are revealed. Sickness cannot occur in the Kingdom, to prove this we have the gift of healing and so on and so forth.

Through this working of the Holy Spirit not only is the Body of Christ edified but, it is also increased. When the supernatural is displayed it serves as a witness that our God is able to make things possible which would otherwise be impossible. Between the fruit of the Spirit and the gifts of the Spirit the character and abilities of God are displayed through His people. God's people within the Earth were placed here to change the entire infrastructure of this planet. Things which were once impossible are now possible because the Holy Spirit is presently working through the Church.

The Church is far more precious than most of us realize. We work hand and hand with the Kingdom of Heaven to manifest the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

divine purposes of the Godhead. Many of us have lost sight of the heavenly ordination we've received to build God's Kingdom and not our own. Because of this, there is no wonder why the gifts of the Spirit are seldom seen in action through the Church. What should be normal occurrences for Believers, rarely take place. The gifts of the Holy Spirit are literally the continuation of the ministry of Jesus Christ through the Believer. Through the workings of the Holy Spirit we are being prepared for the great catching away of the Church.

Have you ever wondered why the Church today is so different from the Church we read about in scripture? Undoubtedly, the Church documented in scripture is the example the Lord wanted us to have concerning who we are and what we do. When I was first saved and began to read the Bible, I began to wonder why the church service I experienced along with the other gatherings of Believers I was involved in, looked nothing like the scriptural gatherings I read about.

It caused a sadness and a sense of heaviness within my heart. I used to think, "Christ died for His Body to be something we no longer are. If the workings of the Holy Spirit in its totality are absent from the church service, does this mean God Himself is absent from the church service?" This along with other questions I've had over

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the years have caused the Holy Spirit to shed light on scriptures which hold the answers.

One thing we all can agree on is the Holy Spirit is holy; Perfect, completely separate from evil, pure, righteous, loving, integral, unchanging, morally excellent, and truth filled. If these qualities (holiness in itself) are absent from the Church, you have every right to believe the Holy Spirit has also left the building. When we reject true holiness, we reject the Breath of God. And when the Breath of God is absent...the local assembly is dead.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.” -Ephesians 3:20-21



SECTION TWO: THE CHURCH

CHAPTER SEVEN: The Twisting Of Grace

There is a book in the Bible which prophetically addresses the current condition of the Church. Although it was written in first century A.D., the Holy Spirit used the writer of this book to speak a word of warning to his fellow-servants. Strategically positioned in the Bible to be the final word of edification and warning to the Church before the Revelation of John, is the epistle of Jude. Jude seems to have been filled with righteous indignation concerning what the Holy Spirit revealed to him. Jude saw the Church headed in the direction of rebellion, grandiloquence, sensuality, and tepidity.

His warning is full of Old Testament parallels which compare immoral and rebellious nations and individuals to the people who would one day sneak into the Church unnoticed. Jude's epistle lets us all know one thing; although the goats and tares may continue undetected by many members of God's Church, they are not undetected by the Holy Spirit. The Lord knows exactly what is taking place among those who profess to follow Him. Through Jude, the Holy Spirit addresses these individuals in a direct manner. The message of this letter smells of a match lit, which will soon light the

fire of God's wrath which we see poured out in the Book of Revelation.

Let us closely examine the Book of Jude to discover God's heart in regard to the current climate of the Church. Let us hear what the Holy Spirit is declaring towards those who are presenting another Gospel and another Jesus to the Bride of Christ. Verse by verse, from verse one to verse eleven, we will explore the heart of God through His servant Jude. Speak Lord, your servants are listening.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE

¹Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

²Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

Jude here makes no mention of his specific office or position within the Church. In his introduction, he simply identifies himself as a servant, and as the "brother of James". James was a prominent figure within the early Church, and he was also the brother of Jesus. This makes Jude the brother of Jesus also, however he did not identify himself as such. Jude clearly esteemed being the servant of Christ higher, and more noteworthy, than being the brother of Christ (Matthew 13:55, Mark 6:3). With all humility Jude categorizes

himself as a servant, and the brother of a well-known elder. This was Jude's way of remaining humble about his known connection to Christ, and his position within the Church.

Yet through his humility he established his authority to address the church at large. Jude tells the Church he is a servant of Jesus Christ. The word Jude chose (*doulos* in Greek) indicates that he is not merely a servant, but a slave. As a slave, he has written to deliver a message on behalf of the One he is enslaved to. As a slave, his heart and perception are surrendered to Jesus Christ, His Master. As a slave, Jude has been sanctioned to address the Church as well as instruct them, and speak on major issues.

This letter could be read by all men however, it is not addressed to or for all men. This letter is for those who meet three criteria. For Jude's message to be relevant to you, you must be sanctified by God, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called. A more precise translation of verse one of Jude's letter would read, "...to those who are loved in God the Father, being kept (guarded) in Jesus Christ, and called/summoned by God." Beloved sibling in Christ, if you meet these three criteria, Jude's letter is addressed to you. May the mercy of God, the love of God, and the peace of God be multiplied upon God's true loved, guarded and watched over, and called servants.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

³ Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

⁴ For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Here is verse three translated more accurately in the New American Standard Bible: “Beloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our common salvation, I felt the necessity to write to you appealing that you contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all handed down to the saints.(NASB)”

Jude’s epistle begins with a brief introduction. Jude uses this introduction to introduce himself, identify his audience, and greet them with a blessing. At the completion of his introduction and greeting, something very unique takes place. Jude tells his readers that he intended to write to them about their mutual salvation, but he felt it was a necessity to change the topic of his letter. The Holy Spirit impressed upon Jude a need to make an appeal to the Church. Appeal can be defined as “make a serious or urgent request, typically to the public.”²⁵

²⁵ Per search engine results.

This serious and urgent public request Jude was chosen to make served as a warning and a reminder. A warning concerning what is to come, and a reminder of what has been. By the Holy Spirit, Jude requested that the Church fight with zeal, passion, and intensity for the salvation which was given, and handed down, to all the Christians. Here, Jude makes it clear that the first Gospel, truth, order, and way of life given to the saints was the **ONLY** Gospel, truth, order, and way of life intended for the saints.

If we believe the Word of God means what is plainly written (unless symbolic or emblematic language is used to describe something), we all must come to terms with the following:

- a) The Gospel of Jesus Christ will never evolve. It is perfect, complete, from everlasting to everlasting, and forever settled in Heaven.
- b) God does not change with the times; His methods and character do not change to make Him more alluring to the world, and to the carnal church. He is who He is, yesterday, today, and forevermore. If God tells His Church to be unmovable, then how could *He* ever be moved (1 Corinthians 15:58)? The compromised church takes the image of God and paints over it a face which is attractive to those who have no understanding or desire for holiness and righteousness.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The compromised church presents a compromised god. However, the same God in Leviticus 20:26 who declared to His people, “You shall be holy to me, for I the LORD am holy and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be mine (ESV),” has not changed His character; nor has His desire for His people changed. The same God who declared His desire for holiness among His people, hung on a rugged, wooden cross thousands of years later to make holiness within His people possible.

- c) There is ONE faith contrived in Heaven which was handed to the Church through the Spirit of God. It has never changed and never will. This one faith is what many call the “old way”. But the Lord speaks prophetically through the prophet Jeremiah in Jeremiah 6:16, “This is what the LORD says: “Stop at the crossroads and look around. Ask for the old, godly way, and walk in it. Travel its path, and you will find rest for your souls. But you reply, ‘No, that’s not the road we want!’ (NLT)” Rest for the saints is only accessible through one path; the old/ancient and godly way. There was a time when a woman’s head was always covered in the house of God, there was a time when a woman would never put on a pair of pants, and there was a time when a woman would

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

never stand in the house of God as an authority figure over men (1 Corinthians 11:5, 6, 13, Deuteronomy 22:5, 1 Timothy 2:12). Not because of tradition, but because of scripture. There was a time when the Church did what the Bible says, without debates or rationalization. There was a time when women did not outnumber men in the Church, there was a time when men of God pastored because they were called, not hired. There was a time when children were structured, and taught to sit still in Church and hear the same Word their parents heard. My, have times changed. Men submit to the leadership of women; although scripture makes it clear men bear the image of Christ and are the authority figure within the Church (1 Corinthians 11:3 and 7). Men are hired to do a supernatural call and told how and what to preach to maintain membership and favor. I digress. The old way has been forsaken and the majority have chosen not to walk the old way. The degradation of the Church has hugely contributed to the degradation of the world. When the old way was the only way, gang violence was not able to destroy entire neighborhoods. When the old way was the only way, AIDS had not yet found its way into the bloodstream of humanity (Deuteronomy 28:61). When the old way was the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

only way, sodomites were not celebrated as they are in the world and Church today. When the old way was the only way, abortion was not women's rights; it was illegal, a shame and an abomination. When the old way was the only way the Church and world were much different. As we watch the moral decline in both the world and Church, cries for Barabbas are becoming louder and louder as we reject the true Son of God (Luke 23:18-25). We so often hear Christians today speak of the directness of their saved grandparents, the miracles which used to be common in the Church, and the things which the former saints would never do. Today directness has become sugarcoated or avoided, miracles have become medicine, and we do what the former saints would never do. My dear sibling in Christ, there is one faith which has been delivered to all of the saints. We must not talk about the good ol' days of this faith; we must live this faith and contend for this faith.

Well, where did the moral decline begin and who can be blamed for what is happening in the church today? The Holy Spirit reveals the answer to this question through our brother Jude in the fourth verse of his epistle. "I say this because some ungodly people have wormed their way into your churches, saying that God's

marvelous grace allows us to live immoral lives. The condemnation of such people was recorded long ago, for they have denied our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ (NLT).”

According to scripture, the moral decline began when the Church began to receive scripture misinterpreted and deformed. The moral decline began when the Church began to believe that God’s grace allows us to live the way we feel is right; although scripture may condemn a thing, according to the twisting of scripture, grace covers what God condemns. I will declare this truth to you, grace does not give you a license to live immorally (Romans 6:1-2). Grace gives you the strength and ability to live righteously.

According to what the Holy Spirit wrote through Jude, the twisting of scripture directly affects the purity and holiness of the Christian life. This purity and holiness, the way a Christian should live, was a part of the Gospel doctrine delivered to the saints all at once. It cannot be added to or taken away from. It did not advance or regress years later. When it was given to the Church, it was complete and final. If Satan could successfully re-present the doctrine of holiness and Christian morality to the Church, then Satan would be successful at forming the Church into an organization which he could influence.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

True holiness displays a standard which instantly exposes evil. If holiness is removed, evil is cloaked. Satan doesn't mind you preaching, singing, prospering, making connections, traveling the world, etc.; Satan does mind you living holy. I remember an elderly church mother saying, "The devil can shout, sing, and speak in tongues, but he can't live holy." The presence of Satan within the Church is hidden when holiness is distorted. This is because there is no clear marker, or conviction, concerning God's standard for the lifestyle of His Church.

This new doctrine Jude wrote about, which twisted grace, was a seed which has sprouted the fruit of various types of twisted doctrines within the Church. The messengers of Satan which present these doctrines to you may very well proclaim the name of Jesus, but they deny Him through what they preach and how they live. When you deny the complete truth of God's Word, you deny the complete truth of who Jesus is; *because Jesus is the Word* (John 1:1).

Who was the culprit? Who presented a message of twisted grace and permissible immorality? Men who snuck in, crept in, and like a worm, wiggled their way into the Church. Obviously, there was an opening for such men; a worm doesn't need much space to squirm its way onto the surface from the depths of the Earth. It needs a soft spot, a weak point, and it can press through. The weak point

could've been the inadequate faith of a Church leader, or the ignorance of an influential voice within the Body of Christ. Whatever the crack, crevice or spot; Satan saw it and like a roaring lion, he pounced.

However, there is much hope. Through Jude the Lord tells us these men will not go unpunished. Contempt of scripture has its reward. God prophetically warned the Church of such deceivers through the lives of Cain, Balaam, and Core/Korah. The Lord forewarned of their destruction through the destruction of the unbelieving Israelites He saved from Egypt, rebellious angels, and immoral cities. Who could've known these cities and lives were an example of what will one day befall the apostate, rebellious, and immoral church? As it is written, "Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted (1 Corinthians 10:6)." God loves us all, but as scripture illustrates, there is a reward for tempting God, rebelling against God, and living immorally. Whether a human, an angel, or an entire city, God's justice will always impartially locate you.

⁵I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

⁶ And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

⁷ Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

⁸ Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

So, it became Jude's assignment to show us the scriptural evidence to substantiate his appeal and warning in verses three and four. He starts verse five by writing, "Now I want to remind you, although you once fully knew it, that Jesus, who saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe (ESV)." Jude starts by stirring the Church with a sobering reminder; the same Jesus who saved you from the bondage of sin, is the same Jesus who destroyed the Israelites He saved out of the bondage of Egypt. Unbelief in the true Word of God harbors destruction to the unbeliever.

The Lord abhors unbelief, without faith it is impossible to please God. If you come to the Lord, you must know He is everything His Word says He is (Hebrews 11:6). It is impossible to

live by true faith in God's Word if God's Word is not totally and truthfully taught. The Lord's expectation is that His righteous children live by faith. It is not the will of God for any of us to turn to the right hand or the left hand, neither is it God's will any of us draw back from His Word, faith in Him, or standard. As it is written in Hebrews 10:38, "But My righteous one shall live by faith; and if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him (NASB).

So, once salvation is received, if improperly handled, if not maintained, if weak faith sets in; salvation can be lost (Hebrews 10:26, Romans 14:23). As Jude reminds us in verse five this happened to the Israelites who were saved by Jesus, and it can happen to Christians who are saved by Jesus. The next example Jude gives to the Church, in verse six, is about the angels who rebelled against God. "And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day...(NASB)".

One third of the angels of Heaven fell because after receiving the persuasion and deception of Lucifer, they decided to abandon the place of authority God designated for them. Because of their choice, darkness is their portion and judgement awaits them. The word the NASB translates to mean "domain", is the Greek word *arché*. *Arché* is defined as magistrate, power, principality, principle,

rule, beginning, or location. So, the angels made the choice to follow Lucifer. By doing so, they abandoned their initial place of magisterial rulership.

Merriam-Webster defines magistrate as “an official entrusted with administration of the laws; a local official with some judicial power.”²⁶ The angels were ordained and authorized by God to uphold (administer) the standards God established for His Kingdom. When they decided to leave this assignment, and rebel against the ordination of God, they were condemned to darkness. This darkness is complete and total separation from the presence of God.

This happened to angels, as an example for the Church; those who are heirs to salvation (Hebrews 1:14). We Christians are not immune to hearing the persuasion and deception of the enemy. However, through Christ and His Word we can resist the temptation of the devil. The Church has been given magisterial authority within the Earth on behalf of the Kingdom of God. We have been chosen to uphold and administer the standards God has established for His Kingdom. If we hear another message which causes us to choose to abandon our God-given judicial assignment to uphold God’s laws; darkness and judgement awaits us.

²⁶ “magistrate,” Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/magistrate>. Accessed 6/6/2020.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

One of the works of the Holy Spirit is to convict the world of righteousness (John 16:8). The Holy Spirit does this work through the Church. This is because, Christ is no longer physically here to be the walking example of righteousness (John 16:10). According to 1 John 4:17, “...because as He [Jesus]²⁷ is, so are we in this world.” The current glorious, righteous estate and existence of Christ is who we currently are in this world. The current spiritual existence of Christ is what the Church should be physically displaying to the world. If God cannot exhibit righteousness to the world through His people...where will the world ever see righteousness? Bearing in mind the Holy Spirit is the only source of righteousness made available to humanity, if His chosen vessels have abandoned truth, how can lost souls ever be found and made over?

The twisting of what grace permits distributes damage throughout the Church, which in turn prohibits the world from receiving the complete demonstration of Christ. The world now sees a partial demonstration of Christ. The Christ demonstrated is open to private interpretation, personal feelings, or denominational beliefs. We are not collectively demonstrating Christ as He is. We are demonstrating Christ as we want Him to be or, how we think He should be.

²⁷ Interjected by me for clarity of who “he” is in scripture

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Upon receiving Christ, and being born into the Kingdom, the believer receives governing authority. When the believer is tempted to receive a christ who lives beneath his own standards, the believer forfeits their domain and proper abode. Just as the angels received a ruler less than Jehovah when they rebelled; humans also receive a ruler less than Jehovah when we rebel. The proof of this is in what the Church produces; you will know them by their fruit.

After Jude gives us the example of the angels, he gives us another example in verse seven. The next example he gives is of Sodom, Gomorrah and the surrounding cities which were destroyed in a similar manner. Sodom, Gomorrah and its neighboring cities had completely given themselves over to fornication and strange flesh. Sadly, the immorality of these cities is used to parallel immorality within the Church. The Church has surrendered itself to spiritual fornication and has followed after strange spirits.

How has the Church committed spiritual fornication? When the people of God decided to get in bed with another spirit besides God's Spirit, that's when. When the Church coupled with humanism, it turned its back on holiness. When the Church preached God's love and not God's judgement, it turned its back on truth. When the Church began to charge a fee for people to attend a service, it turned its back on integrity. When the Church looked at

scripture and said, “This is not enough, I need more”, it committed spiritual fornication.

Sodom, Gomorrah, and the surrounding cities indulged in pleasures at the expense of morality; and the Church has well followed suit. The Church is indulging in worldly music and dances, indulging in worldly language and entertainment, indulging in worldly clothing and trends; all at the expense of morality. This behavior is what spiritual fornication looks like. Indulging in the pleasures of a spirit you are not espoused to. You chosen generation; you holy nation, turn back to God.

How has the Church gone after strange spirits? Friday night shut-in’s used to be a common occurrence within the Church, not anymore. Shut-in’s have been replaced with Friday night parties and movie night at the local church; equipped with DJ.’s, and refreshments. Tent meetings used to be a common occurrence within the Church, not anymore. Tent meetings have been replaced with poetry night and concerts; no one is saved, no one is baptized, but everyone sure is entertained. Surely, these changes are the work of a strange spirit, and not the Holy Spirit.

In verse seven Jude tells us, “Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, ...are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.” The fire and brimstone

which rained upon those immoral cities were a mere example of what awaits the Church who has turned aside from the paths of morality, truth and righteousness. The Church will argue they must enjoy their lives as well as entertainment. The rebuttal is; at what cost? Also, why isn't shutting in, fasting and praying enjoyable and desirable anymore? Why would a saint avoid what feeds their spirit to feed their flesh? What type of Christian would rather go to Church to watch a movie or listen to poetry, instead of seeing people receive the baptism of water and Spirit? My dear sibling in Christ, reevaluate your motives and spiritual influence. The Church has lost sight of why it has been established in this Earth.

In verse eight Jude continues: "Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities." These men who are compelled forward into the Church through a wormhole, are compelled by their own dreams and imagination. Surely the call to destroy the integrity of Christian lifestyle is not a dream implanted by the Spirit of God. In verse eight Jude reveals to the Church a way to identify those entangled in the web of apostasy. If the said Christian in any way defiles the flesh, despises dominion, or speaks evil of dignities they are headed for the same destruction of unbelieving Israel, the fallen angels, and Sodom and Gomorrah. The apostate church:

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

- Defiles the flesh as Sodom and Gomorrah: indulging in the pleasures of this life and secular world, committing spiritual fornication, going after strange spirits and through such behavior defiling the very temple of God.
- Despise dominion as the angels who kept not their first estate: despising standards (today what is commonly and ignorantly interpreted as “religion”), God’s ordination for His Kingdom, and His rulership. Desirous of God’s Kingdom with all its splendor and glory, free of God’s laws and regulation. This generation wants God without holiness, and it is impossible to separate the two.
- Speaks evil of dignities: “dignities” is translated from the Greek word *doxa*. *Doxa* means, “opinion (always good), praise, honor, glory, renown; glory, an especially divine quality, the unspoken manifestation of God, splendor”. Unbelieving Israel beheld the glory, and manifestation, of God on and through His servant Moses. Yet they still spoke evil concerning him. They spoke against Moses call, authority, purpose and holiness. Israel spoke evil concerning the way God used Moses to lead them. All of those who spoke evil of God’s glory, opinion, and manifestation, were destroyed in the wilderness.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

⁹ Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

¹⁰ But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

In an account lost, or not mentioned in our canonical doctrine, Jude here recalls a dispute between the archangel Michael and the devil. As Satan attempted to have some type of control of, or rights to, the body of Moses the archangel came in defense of the servant of God's corpse. The angel full of grace, class, purpose, wisdom and strength, did not pronounce judgement, condemnation, or slander against Satan. With four simple words the confidence and faith of God's victorious servant defeated the devil; "The Lord rebuke thee." This angel very well knew and understood the depravity, corruption, and insanity of Satan. Yet, he refused to speak against the devil himself.

However, the apostate church speaks evil concerning the things which they don't know, understand, or have any relationship with. Holiness, righteousness, the teaching of standards, the old way, and unity in lifestyle and purpose is spoken evil of. Today, what was once highly esteemed, religion, is spoken evil of. While the songs of

the old Church still ring in the spirit, “Do you have good religion? Certainly Lord!”, the new church sings it does not want rules or religion. Read this carefully, Satan may not hate all religions but there is one he certainly hates; Christianity.

Satan hates those who have been born of, and follow, Christ. Merriam-Webster defines religion²⁸ as:

- the service and worship of God or the supernatural
- commitment or devotion to religious faith or observance
- a personal set or institutionalized system of religious attitudes, beliefs, and practices
- scrupulous conformity: conscientiousness (meticulous, careful lifestyle²⁹)
- a cause, principle, or system of beliefs held to with ardor and faith

Satan does not care about religious Hindu’s, Muslims, or Buddhists. A religious Christian is the only threat to the kingdom of darkness. By the actual definition of the word, religion is a good thing. By the definition of the word, scripture upholds religion, and a religious lifestyle and attitude among Christians. Who would hate a committed and devoted Christian? Who would hate a Christian who walks

²⁸ “religion,” Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/religion>. Accessed 6/7/2020.

²⁹ “conscientious,” Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/conscientious>. Accessed 6/7/2020.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

circumspectly in conformity with the Word of God (Ephesians 5:15)? Who would hate a Christian who holds the principles of the Gospel in faith? Who would hate organized and instituted practices and beliefs among Christians? Satan, of course!

Satan is so cunning, through his subtly and craftiness he has caused many Christians to hate these things also. While we watch the dutiful and unified religious observance of Jews, Muslims, Hindu's etc., we watch separation, division and discord among Christians. How sad it is that people who do not serve the risen Savior maintain more order and unity within their religious organization than the Church. Those of other religions would be more openminded towards God if Christians presented a unified and authentic representation of Him. We have ignorantly interpreted religion to mean, "a set of rules". I do not use the word ignorantly loosely. You literally have to be unlearned concerning the actual definition of the word to believe religion is bad. Quite frankly, scripture doesn't even speak bad about religion.

I will reveal to you some things we who shun religion do not consider; Jesus was religious. We often times forget Jesus gave the Law to Israel through Moses. This Law was never intended to save them, but it was given to teach the Israelites right from wrong, or the

difference between sinful and righteous living (Romans 7:7). Jesus is the Source of the Law. During His life on Earth, Jesus kept the Law perfectly. If He had not kept the Law perfectly then He would not have been qualified to die for our sins. The spotless Lamb was spotless from all sin; there was no sin in Jesus. We cannot overlook that Jesus was sinless according to the standards of the Law He created, and then established through Moses.

While Jesus was often accused of breaking the Law, His accusers were wrong. Jesus never broke the Law; the Pharisees and Saducees had over the years added ordinances to the Law which were not given by God. According to the addition of the Pharisees, Jesus had broken what they believed the Law to be. However, Jesus knew better than they did, because Jesus was the Law. When John says Jesus was the Word made flesh, John is not saying Jesus was the New Testament in the flesh.

The New Testament was not comprised while Jesus lived. So, when John says Jesus was the Word made flesh, he is saying Jesus was the Old Testament in the flesh. Jesus was the Law, Feasts, the Holiest of Holies, etc., in the flesh. The aforementioned are not things Jesus destroyed for us, these are religious ordinances that He became for us. As Jesus said, "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets. I have not come to abolish them,

but to fulfill them. (BSB)³⁰ Jesus was simultaneously the Old Testament incarnate and the walking New Testament.

From the beginning, God has established Himself as a God of order and a God of standards. One-way Jesus exemplified this was through giving the Law to His people. “Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever”³¹, has not, and never will, change. Jesus has been revealed as Savior and Redeemer, but He is also the Great Judge, who will judge the world according to His righteous standards. Keeping these righteous standards and living according to scripture is what this generation calls religion. Today the famous saying is, “God doesn’t care about that”, or “It doesn’t take all that”; even when it is written in the Bible. It is a sad day for the Church when those who are purely religious are mocked, and those who boast on a low standard relationship with Christ are praised.

Christian celebrities, Christian reality shows, Christian award shows, and television church display a group of carnal, materialistic, sensual people who sell off their gifts and talents to the highest bidder; and shun, and even profess to hate, religion. If you hate your religion, how can you ever expect others to love it? I will declare to you what most pastors and leaders would not dare say today; religion is good. True religion harbors true relationship. This means, true devotion to God and his Word will conceive a true relationship with

³⁰ Matthew 5:17

³¹ Hebrews 13:8

Christ. And, true relationship harbors true religion. If you are truly intimately connected to God, there is no way you can ignore the standards He has given to you.

It is impossible to be truly religious and not have a real relationship with Jesus; He weighs your love for Him based upon your obedience to His Word (John 14:15). And it is impossible to have a real relationship with Jesus Christ without being truly religious. When we present relationship with Christ, and avoid holiness, standards, repentance, and judgement, we present a relationship which permits everything and requires nothing of the new convert. In carnal relationships, the individuals involved are required to change, grow, mature, and sacrifice so their relationship can survive. This process is based upon the needs and standards of the ones in the relationship.

How much more does your spiritual relationship with Christ require change, sacrifice, growth, and maturity? The standards and requirements necessary to maintain your relationship with Jesus are explicitly outlined within God's Word. When you choose to make God's Word your doctrine, your mirror, and you decide to uphold it, defend it, and do what it says; you become a religious person. A religious person is by definition, a person devoted, and committed to their service of God and His given system of beliefs and practices.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Baptism, reciting the Lord's Prayer, head covering, fasting, are all religious practices; done out of love for, and devotion to, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and His sentiments. Yes, Satan hates the religious Christian.

The Christian religion, its precepts, and expectations do not hurt people; it is not hurtful or grievous to steadfastly follow God's Word (1 John 5:3). Ignorant Christians, or Christians who do not love or adhere to the Word of God, its practices and sentiments, hurt people. There is no way a religious Christian who loves his neighbor as himself will cause division in the Church (Romans 16:17). There is no way a religious Christian who esteems others higher than himself can treat anyone with disregard or contempt (Philippians 2:3). If we as a church become more religious, and less political in our approach to the things which concern the Church and our Lord, the happenings within our congregations may actually begin to mirror the happenings in scripture.

Yes, the apostate church hates religion and does not know or understand it. It has no understanding or knowledge of the faith once delivered to the saints. In verse ten, Jude compares the individuals within the apostate church to brute beasts, or irrational, dull animals; who do what they know naturally; or what is natural for them. In other words, Jude compares them to irrational animals who

follow after their instincts, or carnal nature; not hearing or yielding to the will of the Spirit. It is because of the promotion of humanism, instinctive behavior, the teaching of “common sense” or personal inclinations in place of scripture, the acceptance of carnal behaviors and lifestyles, the disregard for holiness and standards, that these teachers corrupt themselves and those who follow them.

“Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.”

And, here we find a woe; a pronouncement of judgment placed upon such teachers as well as their followers. The Holy Spirit, through Jude, presents more Old Testament parallels to the Church as an example of who the false teachers are spiritually equivalent to. These false teachers are spiritually equivalent to Cain, Balaam, and Core/Korah. Those who twist grace, condone immorality, and are not acquainted with the faith once delivered unto the saints are compared to Cain. Why is this? Let us visit these scriptures and learn what they teach us about the character and issues of the apostate church today.

-They have gone in the way of Cain:

Genesis 4:1-8 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. And she

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Cain is the first (documented) son of Adam and Eve. Cain was the keeper of the ground. It is safe to assume Cain was a farmer since his job was to cultivate the ground. When the time arrived to offer a sacrifice unto God, Cain offered fruit while his younger brother Abel offered a young, fat sheep. Abel's offering was a sacrifice indeed; Abel offered to God the very best of his possessions. This young, fat sheep could've made a great meal for Abel and his family; it could've grown and yielded much wool for a new garment. Knowing the value and potential of this sheep, Abel

thought it's best use would be as a sacrificial offering to the Lord. It wasn't just the fact that Abel offered a choice sacrifice to Elohim which harbored His respect. It was Abel's heart as he gave unto God. Abel was considerate and concerned. Abel observed all he had to offer and gave the Lord the best he had.

Cain, on the other hand, did not do this. Cain was a keeper of the ground and offered God what he had, fruit. Many believe God did not respect Cain's offering because Cain did not offer God an animal. However, this is debatable because centuries later, in the second chapter of Leviticus, God tells His people to offer a grain offering to Him. So, God was not partial to meat offerings; He desired offerings from the ground too. What is interesting about the grain offering God desired was this; He requested to receive the first fruits of the Israelites grains (Leviticus 2:12 and 14). In the fourth chapter of Genesis, scripture does not record Cain's fruit offering being the first fruits. Neither does it record anything noteworthy about Cain's offering.

Scripture simply records, "Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord". Cain did not bring his very best, he just brought something. Cain's offering to God was not a sacrifice; it seemingly contained nothing of value. Because of this, it is safe to assume, it was given out of obligation and not out of genuine love

and consideration for God. The careless and unconcerned heart Cain offered his sacrifice through received no respect from God. Cain's careless and unconcerned heart caused his offering to be rejected. While Abel offered his very best, Cain offered anything. While Abel sacrificed the firstborn of his flock, Cain offered whatever was available.

Jude says this, the way of Cain, is the way preachers of apostasy have gone in. How do the two parallel? How does God perceive those who abuse grace to be the same as Cain? Well, it isn't just the fact these individuals twist grace and deny the faith once delivered unto the saints. It is their disdain and contempt towards righteousness and holiness which makes them like Cain. It is their heart which says, "Whatever I give God is good enough and whoever deems it necessary to do more is fanatical, excessive, and 'religious'". New Testament scripture sheds light on this topic.

Hebrews 11:4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

1 John 3:12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The preachers of today who are comparable to Cain are the ones who hate the works of righteousness. Cain killed his brother because the righteous works of his brother exposed how evil his works were. Abel's sacrifice was a sacrifice of excellence, this excellent sacrifice caused God to consider Abel to be a righteous person. Cain, being of the devil, hated the works of righteousness displayed by his brother Abel. Preachers of today who hate or shun the Christian religion and its doctrinal standards, the preachers today who hate or shun those who attempt to live a life of holiness and excellence before God (Matthew 5:48), the preachers of today who deny the faith once delivered unto the saints, the old way; these preachers are the modern day Cain.

-And [they]³² have ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward: Numbers 22:1-21a Then the sons of Israel journeyed, and camped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan opposite Jericho. Now Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. So Moab was in great fear because of the people, for they were numerous; and Moab was in dread of the sons of Israel. Moab said to the elders of Midian, "Now this horde will lick up all that is around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. So he sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor, at Pethor, which is near the River, in the

³² Interjected by me for contextual clarity.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

land of the sons of his people, to call him, saying, "Behold, a people came out of Egypt; behold, they cover the surface of the land, and they are living opposite me. Now, therefore, please come, curse this people for me since they are too^h mighty for me; perhaps I may be able to defeat them and drive them out of the land. For I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed." So the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the fees for divination in their hand; and they came to Balaam and repeated Balak's words to him. He said to them, "Spend the night here, and I will bring word back to you as the Lord may speak to me." And the leaders of Moab stayed with Balaam. Then God came to Balaam and said, "Who are these men with you?" Balaam said to God, "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent word to me, 'Behold, there is a people who came out of Egypt and they cover the surface of the land; now come, curse them for me; perhaps I may be able to fight against them and drive them out.'" God said to Balaam, "Do not go with them; you shall not curse the people, for they are blessed." So Balaam arose in the morning and said to Balak's leaders, "Go back to your land, for the Lord has refused to let me go with you." The leaders of Moab arose and went to Balak and said, "Balaam refused to come with us."

Then Balak again sent leaders, more numerous and more distinguished than the former. They came to Balaam and said to him, "Thus says Balak the son of Zippor, 'Let nothing, I beg you, hinder you from coming to me; for I will indeed honor you richly, and I will do whatever you say to me. Please come then, curse this people for me.'" Balaam replied to the servants of Balak, "Though Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not do anything, either small or great, contrary to the command of the Lord my God. Now please, you also stay here tonight, and I will find out what else the Lord will speak to me." God came to Balaam at night and said to him, "If the men have come to call you, rise up and go with them; but only the word which I speak to you shall you do." So Balaam arose in the morning, and saddled his donkey and went with the leaders of Moab. But God was angry because he was going, and the angel of the Lord took his stand in the way as an adversary against him. (NASB)

At first glance, it is not so easy to see why God is angry with Balaam. However, Jude gives us some insight into why. God's anger was kindled against Balaam because he disobeyed God's request. God told Balaam, "If the men have come to call you, rise up and go with them". If the men sent by Balak were to call Balaam to travel with them, before they left the next morning, God told Balaam to go

with them. However, the next morning arrived and the men did not call and ask Balaam to go. Balaam got up and took it upon himself to get ready and leave with the men. This act of disobedience and presumption from Balaam kindled the anger of God against him.

Jude reveals the heart of Balaam. He wanted the money. Although Balaam initially did a great job denying the temptation of the money and prestige offered by Balak, when he had the opportunity, he ran after his reward. At what cost? For all he knew, his reward for divination and honor from the king would come as a result of the curse he would put on God's people. The moment Balaam saddled his donkey to go to the king, he set himself against God's chosen people.

In the similitude of Balaam, the apostate preachers of today have set themselves against God's people. They avoid holiness, and speak false claims concerning God and His righteousness. The people of God display a standard of righteousness which the devil (Balak) cannot defeat. The preachers of today are offered airtime, connections, and open doors if they would only avoid, or speak against, topics of Christian character, rebuke, righteousness, and repentance. The Balaam's of today must curse God's ordinances to receive their reward, and with cunning and subtly they do.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

When they preach to inspire and not convict, when they preach to excite and not save, when they preach to raise money and not a standard, they become messengers no different than Balaam; running greedily after their reward for divination. If it benefits them they want it, even at the expense of the survival of God's people. We should all thank God that who He blesses no man can curse. We should all pray to be a part of God's chosen remnant, who live beyond the standards of men, above the curse, and are undefeated. In these last days, Satan is recruiting anointed and powerful people to stand in secret and curse the people God has set a part. These hired servants are modern day Balaam's.

-[They have]³³perished in the gainsaying of Core:

Numbers 16:1-7 Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took action, and they rose up before Moses, together with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown. They assembled together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "You have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the Lord?" When Moses heard this, he fell on his face; and he spoke to Korah and all

³³ Added by me for contextual clarity

his company, saying, "Tomorrow morning the Lord will show who is His, and who is holy, and will bring him near to Himself; even the one whom He will choose, He will bring near to Himself. Do this: take censers for yourselves, Korah and all your company, and put fire in them, and lay incense upon them in the presence of the Lord tomorrow; and the man whom the Lord chooses shall be the one who is holy. You have gone far enough, you sons of Levi!" (NASB)

Korah, from the tribe of Levi was tired of Moses. The relationship Moses had with God, the works, the authority, and how Moses was set a part as a holy vessel to the Lord, caused the wheels of Korah's mind to begin to turn. I can imagine the thoughts of Korah, "Does Moses think he is holier than this whole congregation? Does Moses believe he is so holy that Yahweh will only use him out of this entire assembly of people?" At Korah's reception of these thoughts, the seeds were planted which would bear the fruit of his demise and the demise of his followers. Korah became convinced these thoughts were justifiable, so he went and shared them with some of the greatest leaders in Israel.

These great and renowned leaders, all two hundred and fifty of them, seemed to be in agreement with Korah's thoughts concerning Moses. So, they made a plan to confront him. Korah, a family member from the same tribe as Moses, confronted Moses

with two hundred and fifty princes in Israel. Fed up, Korah led the group of well-known Hebrews with anger as they all approached Moses. When Korah spoke with Moses, he was direct and straight to the point. “You have gone too far! This entire congregation is holy! So, why have you put yourself in an exalted position?!”

Moses responded by bowing himself before God in humility before he dared to respond to Korah. After Moses bowed, he spoke with boldness towards the over two hundred and fifty men which stood against him in anger. Moses said to them, “Tomorrow morning, the Lord will show you who is holy. The one who is holy is the one who will be able to stand before Him. Tomorrow, we’ll both light incense in the censer before the Lord (the work of the priest), and the person whose censer Yahweh accepts is the one who is holy. You all have gone too far!” Korah, and all the princes which rose against Moses works were immediately rejected. Soon thereafter, they were destroyed by God.

Why does the Holy Spirit reveal to us Korah and his assembly were an example of the ministers who tell us grace neutralizes immorality? Here is why; because Korah, just like Cain and Balaam had a problem with, and confronted, those who were set a part as righteous and holy by God. Just like Abel and the law-abiding nation of Israel, Moses upheld a standard which only God is able to birth

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

and affirm within the individual. The blessed life, and righteous works of Moses caused those of his own tribe, congregation, and assembly to turn against him. The standard Moses lived according to his connection and adherence to the Lord left a bitter taste in the mouths of those who thought being a part of the congregation was enough to make them holy.

We learn from Korah, it is not enough to be within the congregation, neither is it enough to be well known or respected. We also learn from Korah that it does not matter if one perceives themselves to be holy for the reasons mentioned, or for any other reason. If God Himself, according to His perfect standards and ordination, does not deem you to be holy and set a part to him; then you are not. God's Word is His complete and entire governing standard for His people. Our opinions of ourselves and personal interpretation of scripture will not matter on Judgement Day. Only God's Word will.

Jude makes a connection between Cain, Balaam, Korah, and the preachers within the end time Church. They are not truly for God or His people; they are for themselves. Furthermore, they are set against those who live a life of excellent sacrifice, dutiful service, and steadfast obedience to the Lord and His Word. They believe being favored, and a part of the congregation of God makes them

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

superior in God's sight. This is not true. Just like Korah, the preachers of today believe those who live according to the faith once delivered to the saints have, "Gone too far."

For those who twist, misinterpret, or abuse grace; yes, living according to the scriptural standard is going too far. However, to those who love, respect, honor, and fear God, living according to the scriptural standard is a distinctive privilege. This privilege is one which can only be lived and experienced through God's grace and a true connection to His Spirit. It is something a person has to desire and actively seek after. The twisting of grace is not mere error, or misinterpretation; it is a fight. This fight is one all saints who believe God has not changed or compromised are advised to be a part of. We are all told to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints.

Jude's epistle to the Church closely mirrors Peter's second letter to the Church. We are told by both of these men of God that, in the end times, there will be people who mock righteousness and walk after their own ungodly lusts. They will divide the saints of God, are worldly, and do not truly have the Spirit (2 Peter 3:1-3, Jude 1:17-19). Our unified assignment is to hold the Word of God in high regard and contend for the integrity and authenticity of the faith the Church has received.

CHAPTER EIGHT: The Guilt Of Sodom

“Now your older sister is Samaria, who lives north of you with her daughters; and your younger sister, who lives south of you, is Sodom with her daughters. “Yet you have not merely walked in their ways or done according to their abominations; but, as if that were too little, you acted more corruptly in all your conduct than they. “As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “Sodom, your sister and her daughters have not done as you and your daughters have done. “Behold, this was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had arrogance, abundant food and careless ease, but she did not help the poor and needy. “Thus they were haughty and committed abominations before Me. Therefore I removed them when I saw it. “Furthermore, Samaria did not commit half of your sins, for you have multiplied your abominations more than they. Thus you have made your sisters appear righteous by all your abominations which you have committed. “Also bear your disgrace in that you have made judgment favorable for your sisters. Because of your sins in which you acted more abominably than they, they are more in the right than you. Yes, be also ashamed and bear your disgrace, in that you made your sisters appear righteous.” (NASB)

Ezekiel 16:46-52

Our Church has been infiltrated and by modern day Cain's, Balaam's, and Korah's. The influence of such characters has been carefully orchestrated by Satan to result in the wrath of God upon them and their followers. Satan had to contrive a plan of action to destroy the Church, an organization which he absolutely hates. Here is the plan: 1) Destroy the Church's unwavering adherence to the entire Word of God. 2) Destroy the Church's unity and love for each other. 3) Destroy the Church's knowledge, respect, and love of holiness. 4) Usher in vanity, the love of money, pride, and prosperity. 5) Watch them destroy themselves.

The prosperity, influence, and acceptance of the Church seems to be long overdue blessings. Our pastors and Bishops have made their way into Hollywood. They have become movie producers, movie stars, and television personalities. They have well learned to mingle with secular influencers, artists, and entertainers. Yes, the Church is making its mark in worldly sectors. To the natural eye, this seems like progression; the Church deserves marketing, and a strong social media presence. The Church deserves a platform in Hollywood, and an allotment of stardom. To the spiritual eye, this seems like a distortion of purpose, priority, and identity.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

There once was a city by the name of Sodom. The destruction of this city is historic. According to what we've learned from Jude, the destruction of this city was an example to the Church concerning what will happen to it because of the immorality ushered in through apostate preachers. To see the error of the Church and how we're guilty, let's take a look at the error and guilt of Sodom. Prayerfully, we will learn from their mistakes.

Ezekiel 16:49-50 "Behold, this was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had arrogance, abundant food and careless ease, but she did not help the poor and needy. "Thus they were haughty and committed abominations before Me... (NASB)"

According to the Lord, Sodom was guilty of four core things. The four things were:

- 1) Arrogance - an insulting way of thinking or behaving that comes from believing that you are better, smarter, or more important than other people.³⁴
- 2) Abundance/Abundant food - relative degree of plentifulness.³⁵

³⁴ "arrogance," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/arrogance>. Accessed 6/13/2020.

³⁵ "abundance," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/abundance>. Accessed 6/13/2020.

- 3) *Careless Ease/Idleness*- not working, active, or being used; not having any real purpose or value; not having much activity; to spend time doing nothing or nothing useful.³⁶
- 4) *Did not help the poor and needy*- no real concern for the lack and oppression of those incapable of helping themselves. Those who cannot, based upon their own resources, obtain the basic needs for survival are not assisted.

These four qualities and behaviors within Sodom, served as wide open doorways for conceit and abominable acts to enter through. The sin of sexual immorality and depraved behavior Sodom is infamously known for, began with something as subtle as idleness. Sodom was comfortable. It was prosperous and had an abundance of everything it needed. Time once occupied became free, they were no longer busy. With the disproportionate amount of blessings Sodom received, it became haughty and did not think to share. Sodom lived lavishly and greedily as others around them starved, suffered, and lacked.

Does this sound familiar to you? Today, the Church has followed in the footsteps of Sodom. Televangelists sell whatever is not nailed to the ground. Modern day Ananias and Sapphira fly throughout the world in G650 jets. We are taught that godliness is

³⁶ “idle,” Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/idle>. Accessed 6/13/2020.

gain (1 Timothy 6:5). And, we watch some of the world's most highly esteemed preachers live life's of opulence and abundance. We are comfortable and at ease. The greatest form of persecution a Christian receives today is backlash for a Facebook post, or being unfollowed on Instagram. We can raise hundreds of thousands of dollars for our next conference, or tens of millions of dollars for our next private jet; yet we hardly campaign for the poor, oppressed, and needy with such zeal and persistence.

Ironically, the first century Church was an establishment which focused on taking care of the fatherless and widows within their community. This could very well be the reason the modern apostate church shuns religion; a marker for pure religion, according to the faith followed by early century Christians, was taking care of the fatherless, widows, and staying unspotted from the world and its systems (James 1:27). This is hardly what the apostate church stands for, and is not a part of its priorities.

The presence of the early Church granted refuge for those who were in need, providing daily food and support for those who had none (Acts 4:35 and 6:1). Establishing a portion of the heart of God and Kingdom of Heaven in the community surrounding their local assembly was the focus of the Church but, over the years the focus has changed. Careless ease has made riches, book sales,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

record deals, television shows, awards, networking, engagements, etc., markers for successful and well received Christian ministry.

I believe the Lord blesses His children with their needs, His desires for them, and the desires of their heart. I also believe poverty, within certain circumstances, is indicative of a curse (Deuteronomy 28:16-18, 38-42, 51). I believe the Lord provides for the righteous and their children. Through my understanding of scripture and obedience to the Holy Spirit, I believe in sowing and reaping, giving tithes, offering, support to a pastor or teacher, and money to the poor (Galatians 6:6-8, Hebrews 7:4-11 and 15-28, Malachi 3:10, Genesis 14:20, Deuteronomy 15:7-11, Proverbs 19:17, Luke 12:33-34).

However, when God's financial provision becomes a doctrine preached to souls in search of salvation; when the Gospel is manipulated to be used as a means of revenue; when God's children are sold a Gospel which is freely given to them by Jesus Christ; when congregants are coerced into giving; when the gift of prophecy is used as a tool to sway God's children into sowing a certain amount of money; when leaders create an offering line and attendees who give much are called first and attendees who give little are called last; it is safe to assume the reality of God's system of sowing and reaping is being arranged into a system of filthy lucre.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The superfluity experienced by the Church today, and its presence in media, is unparalleled with any other time in Church history. We have an abundance of our necessities, and we are at ease. This ease is making it nearly impossible to hear Heaven's cry for the repentance of the Church echoing throughout the Earth. This ease is making it nearly impossible for the Church to see a need for change. This ease has fostered the perfect environment for the twisted vines of pride and haughtiness to entangle themselves around apostate preachers and their followers. This ease has created thick clouds of idleness which pour out thoughts of various forms of perversion upon the apostate church.

To think, there would come a point in time when God could look at His people and say, "Your sins make Sodom look righteous." You may wonder, "How does the Church make Sodom look righteous?" Here is the answer; Sodom did not know God, His Word, His standards, or have any relationship with Him. They were lawless humans given over to the lusts of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. The Church, on the other hand, knows exactly who God is. We have His Word and standards neatly packaged within the pages of the Bible, we have His Spirit, and His Blood. With all this, immorality, both natural and spiritual

perversion, misdirected priorities, and haughtiness has found its way into our teachings and lifestyles.

“And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? You will be brought down to Hades. For if the mighty works done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. (ESV)”³⁷ Given the opportunity, Sodom would’ve repented and would not have been destroyed. If the inhabitants of Sodom encountered God the way the Church has been blessed to encounter Him, they would have chosen righteousness over immorality. If Sodom would have heard the standard of God, they would have changed and saved their city.

Unlike Sodom, the Church has heard God’s standard and has been given knowledge of righteousness. Sadly, in many ways, the Church has chosen to redefine righteousness and God’s standards. It has done this to better suit the needs of people who do not see it necessary to separate themselves from the world’s culture they’re immersed in. The end result is a group of people mingling worldly culture with the culture of God’s Kingdom; and God is clear, the two do not mix (James 4:4). While there are more megachurches than ever before, and our churches are seemingly full; the great falling away is taking place before us, and we hardly notice it.

³⁷ Matthew 11:23

CHAPTER NINE: Signs In The Church Which Mark The Coming Of The Antichrist

We are all viewing the parts of a puzzle being pieced together right before our eyes. The picture is becoming clearer by the day. The events taking place around us are fitting together to form a picture of the end times. The Church has a huge role to play in end time events; and no, it isn't to sell you freeze-dried food. It is clear that deception will be so widely received by the Church that it will stand in solidarity with the antichrist. The members of the Church who aren't deceived will suffer persecution. So, what are some of the signs we'll see in the Church which will serve as indicators of the coming of the Antichrist? Scripture isn't silent about this.

THE GREAT FALLING AWAY

“Don't let anyone deceive you in any way. For that day will not come unless the apostasy comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction. (HCSB)”³⁸

Growing up in church I always heard the Bishop say, “The Bible says in the last days there will be a great falling away.” To our understanding, this scripture explained why some churches

³⁸ 2 Thessalonians 2:3

experienced waning membership. The closer we get to the end, the emptier our churches would become. When I became an adult and began to study the Bible, I was always led by the Holy Spirit to use available resources to study scripture in its original language. Studying this way gave me a deeper understanding of what the Holy Spirit intended for the reader to learn through the words He gave us. When I studied the second chapter and third verse in second Thessalonians, I learned something. The “great falling away” mentioned in the KJV does not mean people would actually leave the Church.

The words “great falling away” used in the KJV are translated from the Greek word *apostasia*. *Apostasia* is where we get the word apostasy from. *Apostasia* means a “defection from truth”. In this context of scripture, it means to turn away or abandon your former stance. Sounds familiar? This is exactly what Jude spoke of when he wrote to the Church that we must, “contend for the faith once delivered to the saints”. For the saints, this means we must fight against apostasy finding its way into our churches. We must tightly grip the former stance, and not allow it to slip from our hands.

Apostasia is a turning away from the way things formerly were; it means falling, or turning, away from sound doctrine. Before the Antichrist arrives, the churches will be full. However, the preaching

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

and system of the Church will be different from what the saints received long ago. It will be a new Gospel. This new Gospel will be mingled with worldly culture, new age ideology, and sensationalism. This new Gospel is incapable of birthing holiness within the hearers. A Christian who lacks in holiness will automatically lack in integrity. An unintegral Christian may very well sit in church throughout the week however, their heart has fallen away from the true Gospel.

The Church becoming a modern-day Sodom is exactly what was necessary to turn the hearts of Christians away from sound doctrine. Being at ease, having abundance, arrogantly believing the cross of Christ is supposed to grant you natural riches, and focusing more on Church fundraisers and bigger campuses rather than the needs of the poor, is all it took. Now we have what we need. Being full has snatched away the heart of humility, and childlike dependency God's people once had. It has caused us to believe the Bible can be reinterpreted into a more comfortable version, which is easier to digest and nicer to hear.

This turning of our hearts from God's Word is called apostasy. More specifically apostasy is defined as, "an act of refusing to continue to follow, obey, or recognize a religious faith; abandonment of a previous loyalty"³⁹. A large number of churches today have abandoned the faith the saints received long ago. They

³⁹ "apostasy," Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/apostasy>. Accessed 6/14/2020.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

have deserted their commitment to moral and cultural separation from the world, and are no longer loyal to the sentiments the Lord expresses through His Word. The fruit of this becomes obvious when we compare our current Christian gatherings to the Christian gatherings we read about in scripture.

I have been a part of different denominations, and I have been a member in multiple churches. As I matured in Christ, I came to this conclusion; the devil tricked us. The enemy has caused us to believe a system of man's wisdom, excitement, dancing and shouting are what it takes to "have church". However, scripture tells of far greater happenings among the saints when they fellowshiped. Today, when the saints come together to worship the Lord, we usually start with a short prayer. We are greeted, we hug and give an offering. We then move on to praise and worship, which typically consists of two to three songs.

During this time, depending on the song, we may or may not dance. Then the preacher stands behind the pulpit and preaches a message. Depending on the size of their church, the message is usually timed, you wouldn't want to preach the Gospel too long, as it could interrupt the scheduled services for that day. The preacher completes his sermon; depending on his delivery, there may be more dancing. He does an altar call, someone may prophesy,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

depending on the church someone may be baptized, or filled with the Holy Spirit. Another offering may be taken. Then everyone goes home.

With every part of me I know very well there is much more to the Kingdom of Heaven than what I've experienced at every church I've gone to. I know the cross of Christ has offered His people more than what I've seen. The God who parted the Red Sea, rained down manna from Heaven, walked on water, and turned water into wine...where is He? What is the indication of His presence and approval of the gathering? The saints who cast out demons, caused communities of pagans to renounce their false gods, raised the dead, was translated from one location to another, who rejoiced and ate together, and whose prayer and praise caused actual chains to break...where are they (Acts 16:18, Acts 9:40, Acts 8:39-40, Acts 2:46-47, Acts 16:25-26)?

Reading the Bible caused me to expect more from this supernatural, divinely established nation called the Church. The Word of God delivers a high expectation of how being a part of the Church looks. When I received salvation and actually began to read the Bible, I believed it. I believed what I read was God's will for His children. The honesty, the love, the respect, the sharing, the concern, the help (emotional, physical and spiritual), the order, the

power, the faith, the unity, the oneness. I expected to see it when I went to my local assembly however, it was not there. There has to be something we base our experiences with God upon. For me, that “something” is God’s Word. My desire is that my relationship with the Lord, and life as a Christian, mirrors the example the Holy Spirit has given us in His Word.

“For truly in this city there were gathered together against Your holy servant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose predestined to occur.

And now, Lord, take note of their threats, and grant that Your bondservants may speak Your word with all confidence, while You extend Your hand to heal, and signs and wonders take place through the name of Your holy servant Jesus.” And when they had prayed, the place where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak the word of God with boldness.

And the congregation of those who believed were of one heart and soul; and not one of them claimed that anything belonging to him was his own, but all things were common property to them. And with great power the apostles were giving testimony to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace was upon them

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

all. For there was not a needy person among them, for all who were owners of land or houses would sell them and bring the proceeds of the sales and lay them at the apostles' feet, and they would be distributed to each as any had need. Now Joseph, a Levite of Cyprian birth, who was also called Barnabas by the apostles (which translated means Son of Encouragement), and who owned a tract of land, sold it and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet. (NASB)⁴⁰

As a new Christian, I'd read passages like the above scripture and feel such excitement. However, after time progressed, I'd read these passages and my heart would feel broken. "Why aren't our churches like this? Why aren't we like this? Why aren't we taught to be this way? Why don't these things take place anymore?" If this is our scriptural example, then it is absolute truth. It is a God given, accurate and legitimate example of being a Christian, and being a part of the Body of Christ. What I experienced being a part of a local assembly was nothing like this. I wanted to know why. In short, it is because we have fallen away from living and interacting the way the apostles and saints once did, so we forfeited the lifestyle and authority they once had.

Years ago, I had some free time at work. I opened an "incognito" tab and began to surf the web in search of an article I'd

⁴⁰ Acts 4:27-37

seen long ago about a man somewhere in Europe whose prayers raised a dead young man. I never found the article but as I searched, I came across a picture of a Christian man who operated in the gift of healing and miracles from over a century ago. He seemed interesting enough, I thought. So, I decided I would read about his life and teachings, peradventure I'd learn something enriching to my walk with Christ. I looked at pictures of him from the images which came up in the search engine. My eyes went to the left, and I saw another man on the screen. I had never seen him before, but his quote caught my attention.

He said, "The Pentecostal power when you sum it all up, is just more of God's love. If it does not bring more love, It is simply a counterfeit." I remember thinking, "Wow! He knows about God's love!" Right after this thought, the Lord told me not to study the other man. God told me to study the man who said the abovementioned quote and learn about him. I found out his name was William J. Seymour. I did some light searching and found out he was the pioneer and officiator of something called the Azusa Street Revival. To actually learn about him and his ministry I ordered several books about Azusa Street and the history surrounding it.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

I read the books and was amazed! This is what I expected from the Church! I read through tears because it was possible. William J. Seymour taught the truth about holiness, the necessity of baptism, and speaking in tongues. His truthful teachings caused people who remarried to leave their new spouse to be reconciled to their former spouse, or stay single. His truthful teachings caused criminals to confess their crimes, repent, receive Christ and then turn themselves in to do their time in jail. Mr. Seymour's teachings caused alcoholics to receive immediate deliverance and become preachers. The truth he preached was so led by the Holy Spirit that authentic conviction would grip every person who heard him.

As a result, the hearers would make the decision to change their lives to fit the Word of God. The delivery of the Word of God on Asuza Street was not about elaborate theological studies, crafty sermons, and clever teachings. In the Azusa Street Revival, it was not about politics, it was not about giving the people what they wanted to hear, it was not about themed messages, it was not about what we think the Bible means or permits; it was strictly what the Bible says. The Bible was preached through unfeigned lips with love and authority. The faith once delivered to the saints, was being delivered once again.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

As a result of the truth preached on Asuza Street something amazing happened. Healings, signs, and miracles were normal in that environment. Dying burn victims brought in on a stretcher received new skin. Severed limbs grew back. Deformities were perfected. Demons were cast out. The blind saw and the deaf heard. The cripple walked. The tangible cloud of God's glory filled and settled within the building enveloping every person who walked in. The Fire Department was called multiple times because fire would be seen shooting up from the roof of the building. Those who came to the gathering to rebuke Mr. Seymour for teaching people that speaking in tongues was necessary, were themselves filled with the Holy Spirit; and spoke with new tongues sometimes in the midst of the rebuke.

This gathering was full of people from various ethnicities; black people, white people, Hispanic people, Native American people, etc. What makes this so significant is, this revival took place in the early 1900's, when it was illegal for black people to be seen outside after a certain time. This revival broke the social racial barriers, and did not receive any resistance from authorities or groups who supported racism and segregation.

The unity, the healings, the signs, and the miracles can be summed up as two things. 1) The confirmation of God's presence.

2) The confirmation of God's truth. The heart of Asuza street brought the message of truth to the congregation, and demonstration of freedom through the power of God. The Asuza Street Revival contended for the faith once delivered to the saints, and while doing so, it dismantled the oppression the kingdom of darkness caused people to experience. However, it only lasted for a couple of years. Why is this? What happened? I asked the Lord "Why did it end, why did Mr. Seymour die so young?" Here is God's response. "Pride."

The Lord explained to me that when Mr. Seymour began to turn the revival into an organization, he turned from the ways of God to follow the ways of man. Although he was noted to be a humble man, he made a prideful decision. He began to build a small kingdom, where he ruled. He began to involve legalities into the makeup of the ministry God blessed him with. He began to exclude white people from holding certain titles because he began to clash with them. Mr. Seymour experienced circumstances which caused him to feel the white men who became a part of the revival were trying to manipulate him and take the ministry from him.

Those affected by Asuza Street did not stay and have all things in common. Some left to become missionaries, which is beautiful; the revival was a worldwide event. Others left and didn't simply

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

spread the Gospel as they had received it. They left and created small divided kingdoms for themselves; giving birth to various charismatic organizations with various interpretations of scripture. Mr. Seymour began to separate the miraculous ministry of God and turn it into a divided organization/denomination.

With this, naturally came bylaws, committees, etc. All at the expense of losing God's presence. The glory left, the miracles stopped, and the crowd became smaller and smaller. The humble beginnings of Asuza street drew a crowd from all over the globe. God met the needs of those who attended. The gathering should've stayed humble. As the thought to expand, and change the infrastructure of his ministry entered the heart of Mr. Seymour and those apart of his ministry; the glory departed. Could it be that God is in search of humility in the hearts of His servants; those who start and stay humble? Could it be that God is not in sync with the manmade dynamic we associate with ministry? In an unassuming upper room God met His disciples on the day of Pentecost. In a space on Asuza Street formerly used as a stall for horses, the Lord manifested untold miracles. As we build more and more for ourselves, the Lord gets less and less glory. It is God's desire to use the base things to confound the wise. The Lord does not need a

mega church to receive glory, as proof revival has yet to begin in such a place.

In church today, what we perceive to be order is nothing more than politics. And Yahweh will not be associated with manmade Church politics. We cannot package God's miracles to fit within the confines of contrived ordinances of what we want church to be. Either your kingdoms standards and ordinances will be displayed, or God's Kingdoms standards and ordinances will be displayed. God will not compete. We have the freewill choice to make our services and organizations whatever we think they should be; just don't expect God to approve simply because we attached His name to it. The Church may very well do things in the name of Jesus however, this does not mean the Church is doing things in the Spirit of Jesus.

The result is what we see today. A group of people who know how to use the name of Jesus but have little scriptural affirmation from the Spirit of Jesus. A group of people who believe that shouting, dancing, and good preaching (all things I love when done in the right Spirit) are indicative of God's presence because the name of Jesus is used. I truly believe most churches are living off of the residue of the Asuza Street Revival. However, it has been over a

hundred years since fresh oil has been poured upon the Church. Now, we are all hungry for revival.

Some good news is God wants us to have revival. However, there will be no revival without there first being repentance. We cannot expect God to do the miraculous through a group of people who do not fully honor, or who reinterpret, His Word. When the Church does not honor the Word of God and we reinterpret what He's spoken, when we only present parts of Him to each other; we dishonor the totality of who He is. We have to love God, His Word, ways, and standards. We have to care for His feelings, and His heart. We have to become the children He died for us to become. Then comes God's affirmation.

God forbid He affirms a heart, life and system which does not align with His Word or nature. Those involved may think He approves of their lack of integrity, and will feel no need to change their ways. The absence of the miraculous should get our attention and cause us to realign our ways with scripture. However, the absence of God's affirmation and miracles has caused us to believe whatever we experience is good enough. It may not match with scripture, but it is the normal for the Church today. We have fallen away, and the Lord's hands are outstretched to bring us back.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

This falling away is a prerequisite for the Antichrist. His master Satan has well contrived this event to take place among God's people. He presented the fruit of compromise to God's people and many of them ate it. Satan wants to be worshipped, and he especially wants those who profess to follow Christ to worship him. The falling away from the faith once delivered to the saints had to take place in order for Christians to unknowingly bow to Satan. But there is another reason the great falling away needed to take place before the Antichrist arrives. Here it is; the antichrist could never manifest or survive in a world where the Church is completely living and displaying the standard we receive in scripture.

A group of people all over the globe who proclaim the name of Jesus, preach and live truth, heal the sick, raise the dead, live holy, shut down covens, and are freed from jail cells by angels...the Antichrist cannot compete with that! Holiness and all it harbors will always be more powerful than evil and what it harbors. The kingdom of darkness is no match for a holy Bride whose lamps are filled with oil. Holiness and obedience to the Lord results in an instant exposé of evil.

After being led in the ways of holiness, and teaching it for a couple of years; I felt it was time to have a service. During that service, demons cried out of two people who attended. One in the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

baptism pool and one at the altar. When the night ended, I asked the Lord why that happened to me. I had never seen anything like it in all my years of being in church, and at the time I didn't know how to feel. His response was, "Your ministry is pure. Evil cannot hide in a pure ministry." Holiness and purity immediately exposes evil. This is why whenever a demoniac was in the presence of Jesus the demons would instantly expose themselves.

When error is present in the local assembly in any form, if compromise is tolerated among the people, if the truth is not preached; it affords demons a comfortable seat in the assembly. They can be in church and can even be involved in the service and remain completely unbothered. When their kind has any control or influence in the leadership or doctrine, demons are welcome to enter in and make their abode among or within the people. The assembly opened itself to strange spirits when it turned away from the Spirit of truth.

A local assembly who does not compromise the Word of God, has a strong sense of unity, and a strong culture of prayer, leaves no room or open doors for demons to infiltrate without being immediately exposed. The power which governs the integral Church is the same power which defeated the devil. He is no match for us because of our victorious King, Jesus Christ.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Colossians 2:15 And having disarmed the powers and authorities, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross. (BSB)

Psalms 46:6-9 The nations rage, the kingdoms totter; he utters his voice, the earth melts. The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our fortress. Selah Come, behold the works of the LORD, how he has brought desolations on the earth. He makes wars cease to the end of the earth; he breaks the bow and shatters the spear; he burns the chariots with fire.

-Jesus, our King, has disarmed the powers, principalities, rulers and authorities we wrestle with. Not only did God disarm them, He embarrassed them; Jesus made a public spectacle of them all when He defeated their power in the lives of humanity, and took the keys of death and Hell. Then Jesus took their prisoners! “This is why it says: ‘When He ascended on high, He led captives away, and gave gifts to men. (BSB)’”⁴¹ When you are truly in the Risen Savior, there is no demon which can defeat you. Their weapons have been broken and shattered, the mechanisms used to access you have been burned with fire; the God we serve makes the wars end! If you live according to the Word of God, this victory is yours to share through Jesus Christ. There is nothing which can tear down true Children of God. You are victorious through Christ.

⁴¹ Psalm 68:18, Proverbs 30:4, Ephesians 4:8

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The Body of Christ living holy is so powerful that the only way the Antichrist can manifest is if we turn away from holiness. By doing this, we turn away from being completely obedient to the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit is not in complete control, we cause a tear in the covering obedience provides. This tear is what the enemy's desires. Our falling away from truth, unity, and holiness is what the enemy needs.

The falling away in the Church is also necessary to bring about the events of the end time. Just as part of Israel had to be hardened to cause the engrafting of the gentiles into the olive tree; so must part of the church fall away from the faith once delivered to the saints before the arrival of the Antichrist (Romans 10 and 11). We must pray to be a part of the integral remnant who does not qualify to fall. Turn to God, fear Him, love holiness, and find the narrow path.

THE LOVE OF MONEY

1 Timothy 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all kinds of evil. By craving it, some have wandered away from the faith and pierced themselves with many sorrows. (BSB)

Revelation 13:16-17 And the second beast required all people small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their forehead, so that no one could buy or sell

unless he had the mark—the name of the beast or the number of its name. (BSB)

A couple of weeks ago, I had a dream. As I stood barefoot in the doorway of a beautiful shaded building, a woman in a luxury vehicle called me over to do something for her. As I stepped out of the doorway and down the steps, with bare feet, the hot sun began to overwhelm me. The temperature was so high that the asphalt was sticky, and a black tar like substance stuck to my feet. When I reached the woman, I made a favorable comment about her car. But after learning the task, I told her I was not able to complete what she asked.

I told her my feet had gotten dirty. By this point, I was done with being in the hot sun and I wanted to go home. I then returned to the home. I sat in the most beautiful space; words cannot describe it. I began to wash my feet in a small area seemingly made specifically for feet washing. I cleaned the tar like substance off my feet and said to someone in the room, “The love of money had to be placed in the Church for the events in Revelation to come to pass.” The dream ended.

The beautiful shaded building represents God, our Fortress and Strong Tower. My bare feet represents the Gospel I bring. The woman in the luxury vehicle who wanted me to do something for

her represents a seducing spirit. The heat represents how close to Hell and judgement you become when you step out of God's covering and begin to corrupt His Gospel. The tar like substance which got stuck to my feet on the way to her represents the Gospel I preach becoming unclean. The water I cleaned my feet with is the Word of God.

Many people have turned away from the purity of the Gospel and the safety of Jesus Christ because of the alluring call of seducing spirits. Seducing spirits will ALWAYS present the Christian being seduced with a doctrine of devils. In the dream, this doctrine I was asked to help demons spread was the Gospel of prosperity, these demons worked for Mammon. The attraction was a luxury vehicle which represented material possessions and wealth which could eventually be mine.

For many people, the prosperity gospel makes sense. Their leader teaches them to prosper financially according to scripture. A real leader, hired by God and not Mammon, would teach everyone to seek the Kingdom of Heaven and its righteousness. Provision does not have to be chased and prosperity does not have to be taught. If your eyes are set on God's Kingdom and you are constantly in search of how to be righteous according to the standards of God's Kingdom, you won't need to be taught prosperity. God prospers His

servants. Financial blessings and provision are a natural response to obedience and righteous living. Jesus takes care of His children.

The prosperity gospel being preached within the Church is the second indication the coming of the antichrist is near. Something had to take place which would cause Christians to be so concerned and enamored with money that they would have to hear it preached along with Jesus. Money, riches, wealth, and prosperity are the true desires of their hearts, adding the name of Jesus to this desire makes them feel justified in their desires. Many prosperity preachers use 3 John 1:2 as scriptural evidence to support the prosperity doctrine. “Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.”

This one scripture is used to support a unique way of perceiving the Gospel.

“Because we are children of God, we are supposed to be rich.” “If we give money, we will be healed.” “The bigger the seed, the bigger your faith, the bigger your blessing.” I am sure you’ve heard of such things. Most of these apostate preachers have stepped out of the safety of God’s covering and become workers for Mammon. They are preachers shrouded in the heat of pending judgment as they present to you a Gospel black, sticky, and unclean. While prosperity preachers use 3 John 1:2 as justification for their preaching; they

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

never tell you prosperity does not make you righteous. If they truly cared for your soul, they would preach Hebrews 12:14; “Strive for peace with everyone, and for the holiness without which no one will see the Lord (ESV).”

Money and prosperity are not indications of your righteousness, although the preachers of Mammon will tell you otherwise. Paul warns the Church in 1 Timothy 6:5, “These people always cause trouble. Their minds are corrupt, and they have turned their backs on the truth. To them, a show of godliness is just a way to become wealthy. (NLT)” These preachers are strategically hired by Mammon in these last days to cause more holes in the covering of the Church.

Being used by demons to implement a love of money into the hearts of the saints will guarantee that when the antichrist comes, some Christians will do whatever it takes to hold on to their money and normalcy. Even if it means taking a mark in their hand or forehead. The group of people we read about in the book of Acts had no love for worldly possessions. They understood there was a need for money and material things, so they shared all of their possessions with each other. This type of selfless Church could never be swayed by the temptation which will surround the mark. They'd rather die than compromise themselves for money. As a

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

prophetic view into the future where the mark of the beast awaits those who are weak or ignorant to the times; Ananias and Sapphira shows the fate of those who will compromise themselves for money. They died without being able to repent. Those who take the mark will die in the same way.

The unity and selflessness of the Church in scripture is God's intention for His Bride. Unity and taking care of each other will eradicate the desire to become a part of the beasts' system. As long as the Church loves money and material goods more than we love each other, and as long as we believe our worth and righteousness is entangled in the size of our bank accounts; we are right where Satan wants us. Ready for the mark because we cannot imagine life without buying or selling. When Christians sing about their homes being fully paid off, how well they're doing financially, how nice they dress, and their sex life; they are not singing for God's glory, they are singing for their glory.

This creates a culture within the Church which upholds glorying in carnal things, just as much or a bit more, than we glory in spiritual things (2 Corinthians 4:18). Apart of this culture of materialism within the Church is a love for buying and selling. We even buy and sell at our Church gatherings; clothes, shoes, jewelry, books, food, you name it, it may be for sale after service. Spending

money has become a part of Church culture, and our typical church experience.

As a young Christian I used to sell desserts after service, and I admit whenever the door opened, I would look over my shoulder in fear. I couldn't help but wonder, "If Jesus was here, would He turn over my table?" At any moment He could've walked through the door, and Lord knows I didn't want to be found in error if He did. I've since repented. The house of God is for fellowship with Him and my brothers and sisters. Shopping malls, store fronts, and the internet are for buying and selling.

CHAPTER TEN: The Difference Between The Holy And The Profane

It has become very popular in Church culture for saints to gather to discuss how to become rich and prosperous at conferences. It has become very common in our Church culture to preach about thought provoking, exciting, or inspiring topics. What we very rarely hear preached or taught, in this increasingly wicked generation, is repentance, sin, God's judgement and wrath, or the necessity of love and unity. We should not be bombarded with one topic in place of the other; but the entire Bible should be preached, including the uncomfortable parts, without compromise.

We have turned the offices God has created within the Church into something which can be interpreted and reinterpreted according to our knowledge or will. One problem is we use preaching for our own purposes; to promote our agendas and opinions. Another problem is successful preaching has become more about the reaction of the hearers, than the reaction of God. When the hearers of the message approve, they affirm with words and support; when God approves, He affirms by irrefutable evidence He is present. Jesus preached several messages the hearers

did not approve of. This is because Jesus spoke according to the will of the Father, and not according to the will of the people listening to the message. Have we ever considered God's heart concerning what should be preached to His people? God has an agenda and final opinion concerning the messages which should be given to His people in His name.

Certainly God has shown supernatural, eternal purposes by creating ministerial service and placing people within it. God's creation of the priesthood was intentional; just like God's creation of the five-fold ministry was intentional. This is what scripture says concerning why the Lord gave the five-fold ministry to the Church, and their place in our lives; "And it was He who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, to equip the saints for works of ministry and to build up the body of Christ, until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God, as we mature to the full measure of the stature of Christ. (BSB)"⁴²

Yahweh actually has high standards for those who stand in His holy offices, and preach His holy Word. His standards surpass whether they can get airtime or not, have thousands of followers on social media, are signed to a popular record label, or are sharp dressers. God placed His servants in leadership positions to equip

⁴² Ephesians 4:11-13

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

everyone who has chosen to follow Him. God's chosen leaders are supposed to build the Body up. God's chosen leaders are supposed to be on one accord, in agreement, with each other concerning what they teach.

The unity among God's chosen leaders should overflow to the disciples of Christ; uniting every saint in faith and uniting us through the knowledge of Jesus Christ. All this to enable the saints to mature into all of who Christ is. The Church is no longer a total cohesive representation of Jesus Christ; neither is the Church united in faith and understanding of Jesus. This is because the messages we hear from our priests do not contain a complete, cohesive representation of Jesus, nor are the messages we receive from our leaders united/on one accord.

The type of teaching God expects His servants to do is intended to unite His people, and mature us until we live just as Jesus did in the Earth. This type of teaching/preaching requires lifestyle's and mindsets to be addressed and corrected. Certainly, we cannot become like Jesus Christ because we are inspired, neither can we become like Him because we've been taught how to become successful entrepreneurs and acquire financial wealth. We cannot become like Jesus Christ without understanding certain aspects of the nature of God. What He loves, and what He abhors; and when

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

we began to truly love what God loves, and abhor what God abhors, we are well on our way to maturing into all of who Christ is.

God's assignment for the leaders He's chosen is nestled within the pages of the Book of the prophet Ezekiel. In the forty-fourth chapter of Ezekiel, the Lord rebukes the priests for their lack of loyalty to His Word and their assignment. The priests allowed scripturally unqualified people to operate in the priesthood, people who served strange Gods. God proclaimed against Israel that they, and their priests, had gone far away from Him.

According to God, they did “not [keep] charge of [His] holy things”⁴³. These unqualified priests have caused all of Israel to sin, they allowed idolatry to take place among God's people and in His Temple. So, God begins to give instructions for the priests who He wants to minister in His presence; the people He's chosen. The Lord gives instructions for their behavior, attire, lifestyle choices, and what they can and cannot do. The Lord then instructs on what His priests are to teach His people:

Ezekiel 44:23-24 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and

⁴³ Ezekiel 44:8

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

An uncomfortable truth is; the corrupt culture of the world has seeped into our churches. Sinners, entangled in the world's culture, felt the conviction to accept Christ as their Savior. But, many of them did not understand the responsibility becoming a son or daughter of God carries. Which is understandable, who can know these things without being taught them? The problem is not just with the lack of understanding, it is also with the lack of right teaching. Quite frankly, a lack of understanding is only possible because the truth is not being taught or heard. The responsibility to teach God's truths has been given to those who have been set a part by God as priests.

To appease the carnal nature of new converts, remain popular, avoid being fired, not be offensive, or maintain membership, many leaders avoid any topics which challenge a person to consider and change their unrighteous ways. Many leaders also do this because the ways of holiness are not in them. It is the aspect of God they've never received; you cannot give to someone something you do not have. You cannot offer insight into a topic you have no acquaintance with. We all know God as loving, and He truly

is. We enjoy this aspect of God's nature. However, how many of us understand and enjoy God's holiness? If we do not understand God's holiness, we cannot understand God's expressed desire for holiness among His children; or see the relevance in implementing it.

Lacking knowledge concerning God's standards is detrimental to our souls, and ignorance is not an acceptable excuse in God's sight. The Lord has designated His priests within the Church who operate in various offices from Bishop, to Apostle, to teachers, and every role in between, to lead His children in the ways of righteousness. Avoiding this assignment from God brings condemnation on both the priests and the people.

Hosea 4:6-9 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you as My priests. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children. The more they multiplied, the more they sinned against Me; they exchanged their Glory for a thing of disgrace. They feed on the sins of My people and set their hearts on iniquity. And it shall be like people, like priest. I will punish both of them for their ways and repay them for their deeds. (BSB)

It is frightening to think of the amount of rejects preaching the Gospel today. The Lord has rejected many people whom His

Church has chosen to receive. These teachers may very well bring increase in membership; but what the Lord sees is an increase in the amount of sin committed against Him. If the church is large and does not teach the full truth of God and His Word, it is simply a building swarming with a larger amount of sin and disgrace. We honor those who have the most members, are household names, and are highly respected, but God's Word still exclaims, "...that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God."⁴⁴ What naturally appears to us as success or blessings may spiritually appear to God as failure and greed.

Why is today's Church so quiet about holiness? Because most no longer have any acquaintance with holiness or remember what it is. The bigger reason is, holiness is not as profitable to the preacher or their membership as topics of grace, love, and blessings. I could imagine the difficulties many will have raising a big offering after preaching holiness to their congregation. I can only imagine the difficulties televangelists will have getting people to sow a seed after preaching the necessity of separation from the world. All who uphold God's Word should be able to say the words of the Apostle Paul, "For we are not like so many others, who peddle the word of God for profit. On the contrary, in Christ we speak before God with sincerity, as men sent from God. (BSB)"⁴⁵ There are so many people

⁴⁴ Luke 16:15

⁴⁵ 2 Corinthians 2:17

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

today who use God's Word as a tool for personal profit. May the Lord raise up sincere and integral leaders in the name of Jesus. Amen.

God's intentions for His Church is that we be taught about holiness; and the difference between what is holy and what is profane. As we draw nearer to the catching away of the Church, and the appearance of the antichrist, there has to be something clear and obvious which separates God's people from the world. There has to be something we stand for which will cause us to shine as lights in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation.⁴⁶ There has to be something, not naturally accessible, which represents our God, Jesus, to a dying world. This "something" is holiness. Love is what shows the world we are disciples of Christ. Holiness shows the world, we don't just follow Jesus, but we are also like Jesus. As long as holiness is not upheld within the church and it's teaching; Satan has a wide-open doorway to enter in. Why?

The answer is because when you avoid holiness, you avoid who God is. God is so avid about his nature that when you address His Spirit, you have to address His nature. He is the Holy Spirit, or the Spirit of Holiness. How can the Holy Spirit lead a church where His nature is ignored, misunderstood, unacknowledged, reinterpreted and avoided? When the Spirit of Holiness does not

⁴⁶ Philippians 2:15

govern the church, He cannot influence the church to be like Him. Governing is presence + authority + Law + order + involvement + enforcement + advancement + consideration. When these aspects of God's government are absent from the church, influence is impossible. The more we avoid holiness, the more we avoid the miraculous, total presence of God.

HOLY, PROFANE AND CLEAN, UNCLEAN

It is a common belief that the biblical concept of "clean and unclean" has been abolished through the cross of Christ. Scripture has definitely done away with certain aspects of the Old Testament Law; except God's "Moral Law". God's morals do not change; in the sight of God right is right and wrong is wrong. His cross does not change this, but it reinforces it. God's Old Testament Moral Laws include the forbiddance of things like bestiality, tattoos and piercings, sex trafficking, perverted sexual acts, etc. Certainly the Blood of Jesus does not make these things permissible. However, through the Blood of Jesus we can be cleansed and delivered from such acts.

Unbeknownst to many, the New Covenant we are in forbids unclean behaviors. The New Covenant also forbids unclean people from entering into the Kingdom of Heaven. Knowing this makes it

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

of the utmost importance that saints know what the difference between clean and unclean is according to God. The Lord has not made this a mystery. God's heart concerning this topic is written within scripture. It is the will of God that His people are taught the difference between what is holy, profane, clean and unclean. Let us look at what Old and New Testament scriptures say about the topic of holiness and uncleanness.

Isaiah 35:8 And there will be a highway called the Way of Holiness. The unclean will not travel it—only those who walk in the Way—and fools will not stray onto it. (BSB)

2 Corinthians 12:21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

Colossians 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Ephesians 5:3 *But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;*

Ephesians 5:5 *For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.*

Galatians 5:19 *Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,*

1 Thessalonians 4:7 *For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.*

Revelation 21:27 *But nothing unclean will ever enter it [the New Jerusalem]⁴⁷, nor anyone who practices an abomination or a lie, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.*
(BSB)

“Unclean” things, or people, were introduced to us in Old Testament scripture. These were things God’s people were instructed to stay away from. Although we first learn about unclean things from the Old Testament, the above scriptures serve as proof

⁴⁷ Interjected by me for contextual clarity.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the concept of “unclean” was not abolished through the New Testament. The spiritual truth that some things are unclean in the sight of God is incredibly, and scripturally, relevant to the Church today. It is more than a mere concept; it is a spiritual reality.

“Therefore come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord, and touch nothing unclean, and I will receive you.” (BLB) - 2 Corinthians 6:17

This spiritual reality is one which has been overlooked, or avoided, by the Church. It doesn't fit within our preferred scope of God. We'd like to believe that God's love neutralizes what's bad and makes it good. We'd like to believe that once we accept Christ as our Savior, nothing else matters. God has no “rules”, and very little to no standards besides us receiving His Son. We preach a God who never mentions “unclean” to His followers; and if His holiness is mentioned, it is never explained.

Silence concerning holiness and uncleanness is counterproductive to the life of Christians. The Apostle Peter reminds the Church that the Old Testament command of holiness among God's people is relevant to us. In his letter to the Church Peter quotes the command of God to Israel, “Because it is written,

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Be ye holy; for I am holy.”⁴⁸ Becoming the children of God through Jesus Christ gives the Church a greater necessity to be holy than the children of Israel had. We have actually been born of God through His Holy Spirit. We have actually received the Spirit of adoption. We are not children of Abraham, although heirs to his blessings, we are children of the Most-High God. Of course holiness is relevant to you.

Being spiritually free from sin through Christ Jesus does not permit immoral and unclean behavior. We are a Church which tolerates all sorts of carnal behavior and trends because we are free in Christ. As saints, we must become aware of where our spiritual liberties end and our flesh begins. We must face the truth; some things Christians are involved in make us unclean, and if we continue in them, they'll prohibit us from entering into New Jerusalem.

Here are the definitions of the very important terms mentioned in the forty-fourth chapter of Ezekiel:

Holy- dedicated or consecrated to God or a religious purpose; morally and spiritually excellent.

Profane- relating or devoted to that which is not sacred or biblical; secular rather than religious. (of a person or their behavior) not respectful of orthodox religious practice; irreverent.

Clean- morally uncontaminated; pure; innocent.

⁴⁸ 1 Peter 1:16

Unclean- morally wrong.

The Blood of Jesus washes us clean from sin. However, the Blood of Jesus does not clean willful sin, or unclean behavior (Hebrews 10:26). Wrong is wrong, being a Christian cannot make wrong right. Servants who do not prepare for the return of Christ, and who begin to live carelessly are described as being cut in pieces and receiving more blows in everlasting torment than unbelievers will (Matthew 24:48-51, Luke 12:46-48, 1 Timothy 6:14, Hebrews 6:4-6, James 4:7, 2 Peter 2:21). Judgement is no laughing matter; neither is eternal torment.

We treat God like He shouldn't be feared, although scripture tells us the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. The same God who destroyed millions of lives in a great flood, who sent fire and brimstone upon Sodom and the surrounding cities, and destroyed every sinful or unbelieving Hebrew in the wilderness, is the same God you serve. There are certain behaviors and lifestyles which Jesus does not like. He considers to be profane or unclean. It would behoove us to learn of such things, through prayer and fellowship with the Lord. Our right standing and eternity truly depends on how we live. If the Judge, the Spirit of Truth, says it is wrong then it is wrong. Let us all do our part to humble ourselves

before the Lord and seek His face concerning righteousness in these last days we are living in.

The majority of these lifestyles and behaviors are very common among Christians. There are traditions, and trends which have become so normal to us, when we give our lives to Christ, we see nothing wrong with them. For example; Scripture clearly prohibits jewelry or braids being worn by Christians. Clearly.

“Likewise, I want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments (NASB)”- 1 Timothy 2:9

This is an outrageous concept to Christians. I believe the thought of this scripture actually meaning exactly what it says is outrageous because, people cannot imagine serving a God who has such standards. Although it is plainly written within the Word of God, we rationalize God’s Word until we are comfortable with the outcome. We think, “A God who is all about relationship, and not about religion, cannot possibly give specifications on how I should carry myself! Religious people have to dress a certain way, I am free in Christ.”

This generation brings to light the words of Christ concerning the narrow path, “...few there be that find it.”⁴⁹ To find something,

⁴⁹ Matthew 7:14

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

you have to be looking for it; it won't just fall into your lap. The narrow path is so precious it is only revealed to those who go looking for it. It has to be something you search for, and hungrily pursue. The narrow path requires that you to walk circumspectly and straight. The broad path is easy to spot; it is full of people. My advice to you is this, do what the few do.

The majority choose the rationalization which enables us to hold on to our carnal ways but still have a "relationship" with Jesus. We love the character of Jesus we just do not like His standards. This is because the standards Jesus has set will conceive holiness within the individual and holiness is unnatural for us. The broad path allows for rationalization of God's Word, the narrow path only allows obedience to God's Word.

Holiness requires a lot from us, if we want to see Jesus, God gives us the responsibility to purify ourselves. With 1 John 3:3 the thought Jesus will do it all for us goes flying out of the window. Jesus will enable you to do what you set your heart to do. Holiness is your choice. You purify yourself. Of course, this purification and holiness is only conceived through the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit; but you have to be a willing and obedient vessel. This is why Jesus says those who love Him keep His commandments.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

It is so simple to say you love Jesus, but when you completely change your life for His name sake, you actually prove your love for Him. Changes being displayed in the life of a Christian proclaims, “Jesus, I love you more than _____!” You can fill in the blank; do you love Jesus more than your old attitudes, your unforgiveness, your jewelry, your hairstyles, or your favorite R&B singer? Are you willing to count it all as dung as the Apostle Paul did, or do you love it too much to let it go? All of our response should be, “Jesus, I love you more than everything!”

Many say, “God cannot possibly care about my hairstyle. He cannot possibly mean I cannot wear jewelry.” If the Lord has the hairs on your head numbered, of course He cares about your hairstyles (Matthew 10:30). God created jewels however, He did not create jewelry. Jewels were permitted to be used as currency or an offering however, jewels were not to be worn as decoration (Exodus 35:22, Numbers 31:50). The Egyptians gave their jewelry to the children of Israel when they were preparing to leave Egypt; God’s intentions were for this jewelry to be used as currency, not adornments.

In Deuteronomy 7:25 Moses recalled the Word of God concerning jewelry, “The carved images of their gods you shall burn with fire. You shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them or

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

take it for yourselves, lest you be ensnared by it, for it is an abomination to the LORD your God. (ESV)” Pagans wore jewels, gold, and silver as adornments, but they also used these things as materials for false gods (Exodus 32:3-4, Psalm 115:4, Daniel 5:4).

All of these practices were considered abominable to the Lord (Exodus 33:5-6...after God told them to take it off, they did not put it back on). In Leviticus 19:28 God commanded, “You shall not make any cuts on your body for the dead or tattoo yourselves: I am the Lord.” We must understand this; if the cut, which means piercing—a cut through one’s body, is a sinful act with origins in paganism, the adornment of the cut/piercing is an act just as sinful and pagan.

To many, the idea that God wants us natural and unadorned is an unbelievable one. Here is a fact: God actually loves natural beauty because, natural beauty is the beauty He created for us to sport. Everything else is artificial and comes from a superficial, worldly culture. We serve a real God; not one artificial, painted, carved, or adorned. As His children, our hearts desire should be to be as real as our God is.

In 1 Timothy 2:9, the Greek word translated to mean braided hair is “*plegma*”. *Plegma* means braided, and anything interwoven. We may feel braids, twists, knots, or other interwoven hairstyles, are

natural but they are not. It is a style which manipulates the image God created for you. It ties and locks your hair strands, your glory, into an unnatural style. However, this isn't the biggest problem with interwoven hairstyles.

From the Hindu god of dreadlocks, Shiva, to the African tribal ritual of braiding, it isn't difficult to comprehend why Jesus would establish through His Word that His children should stay away from such things. As harmless, common, and culturally acceptable these styles are deemed to be, they have deep roots in paganism. Many may not know this; it takes research to learn of such things. However, childlike obedience to the Word of God would alleviate all potential error. Every child is a representation of their parent. The way the child is presented to the world reflects the type of home they are a part of, how they are raised, and the type of stock they come from. My dear siblings in Christ, pagan customs do not represent our Heavenly Father.

God shows His heart towards women adorned naturally by choosing a woman clothed with the sun, standing upon the moon, crowned in stars to represent His Bride. It does not get any more natural than nature itself. God then shows His heart towards women decorated and unnaturally adorned by using a woman dressed in rich clothing, adorned with jewelry, holding up abominable and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

unclean things, as a depiction of the apostate Whore of Babylon church:

Revelation 12:1-2 A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child; and she cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth.

*Revelation 17:4-5 The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality, and on her forehead a name was written, a mystery, **“BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”** (NASB)*

This scriptural comparison of a holy Bride, and a harlot is very intentional. Their adornments represent their character. The Church had no jewelry, and was depicted as being clothed and crowned with natural things. On the other hand, the harlot was adorned with jewelry and rich apparel. The scriptures which say we should not wear jewelry are among many scriptures we reinterpret, or just do not take seriously.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Although the Church may come up short in the area of integrity to scripture; God does not. The Lord loves us all however, His judgements are true; and He will not compromise. Many of us fool ourselves into believing that although God gave us a standard in His Word, He didn't *really* mean it the way He gave it to us. We believe there is wiggle room, gray areas or it is no longer valid for the Church today.

1 Corinthians 10:20-22 No, but the sacrifices of pagans are offered to demons, not to God. And I do not want you to be participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too; you cannot partake in the table of the Lord and the table of demons too. Are we trying to provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He? (BSB)

Here we find another scriptural truth commonly overlooked. Things sacrificed to demons, belong to demons. When we are partakers of those said things, we are participants with demons. As participants, we are considered to drink from the cup of demons and have a seat at their tables; symbolic of fellowship and covenant (in scripture, eating with someone symbolizes establishing a covenant with them Genesis 31:44-46, Matthew 26:26-28). Christians should have no parts in things offered as sacrifices to demons, or things

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

connected to demons in any way. These things may appear harmless in our physical realm however, in the spiritual realm they are nothing more than a portal which demons have the right to use to access you through.

The human hair many women sow onto, or place upon, their heads is hair which has been sacrificed to demons. The hair is unclean, cursed, gathered from the floors of pagan temples, and has no place in the life of a saint. Hair weaving, or wearing wigs is another seemingly harmless trend which originates from a nation infamous for paganism, Egypt. The elite wore human hair and the peasants wore false hair made from yarn, wool, or other materials. We should neither want to replicate the ways of elite or peasant pagans.

The hair many Christian women, and girls, wear on their heads is property of lord Vishnu. Through prayers, and chants the hair of adherents to the Hindu religion is ritualistically offered as a sacrifice by a priest to Vishnu. To Hindu's, Vishnu is a god; according to Christian scripture, he is a demon. Many love vanity and adornments so much, they say they'll simply pray over the cursed item and all will be well with it. God has rebuttal for such compromise:

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Deuteronomy 7:26 *Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.*

Whether it be your natural house or your spiritual house, you should not bring anything the Lord finds detestable into it. If you do, you bring a curse upon yourself. Your prayers cannot make something unclean become clean (Job 14:4). You must cultivate the fear of the Lord. The fear of the Lord will stop you from compromising what's right and what's wrong to appease your carnal desires. These worldly trends we have grown accustomed to are specifically for our flesh however, they have terrible spiritual consequences.

This is why knowing the difference between what God considers holy and what God considers profane is of the utmost importance to the Christian. This is the job of God's priest; to teach His people to be set apart from the world and unclean things. By teaching this, we learn essential parts of holiness; moral excellence, free from error, uncleanness, and secular influence. The removal of integral priests has caused the removal of integral teaching. The establishment of compromised priest has caused the establishment of compromised teaching. If you, as an authentic lover of Christ,

desire truth, the Lord will reveal truth to you. Prayerfully, you accept it when He does.

These are only small examples of holy, profane, clean and unclean but there are many. The world's culture is full of heretical trends. This is why the Lord says, "Adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility with God? Therefore whoever has chosen to be a friend of the world is appointed an enemy of God. (BLB)"⁵⁰ We are appointed enemies of God when we become friendly with the ways of the world.

Being participants in the world's culture causes God to feel we are hostile towards Him; it causes Jesus to consider us His enemies. This is because the culture of the world, and what is permissible in the world, is completely opposite to the nature of God. It is against Him. Also, because the ways of the world have been created and conjured up by God's enemy, Satan. When we love, or cleave to, the ways of the world, we receive an identity and culture foreign to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is an identity and culture which in every way is against God's righteous and holy Kingdom. The Lord tells us very plainly, "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them."⁵¹

As Christians who represent a holy God to the world, we must learn and love the ways of the Kingdom of God; righteousness,

⁵⁰ James 4:4

⁵¹ Ephesians 5:11

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

purity, and holiness. God has given us the authority and assignment to openly say the works of darkness, which are so common in the world, are wrong. When we love the culture of the Kingdom of Heaven, we can stand as judges who God can trust. Those who do not compromise for people, but remain integral to God's judgements even through controversy, backlash, persecution, and rejection.

Judgement is a topic which has been perverted, just like the topic of religion has. Scripturally speaking, neither religion or judgement is bad within the Body of Christ. However, judgement being removed from Christian fellowship and teaching is bad...very bad. We have an obligation as saints to judge the matters of the Church and our behaviors. Why? Because this establishes order, and enforces standards, among God's people. There is no wonder why Satan has fooled Christians into believing we shouldn't judge each other. He would hate for our ignorance and wrongdoings to be corrected.

CHAPTER ELEVEN: To Judge Or Not To Judge?

I must start by writing, scripture is clear. If you are a hypocrite, or critical towards your brother's or sister's God-given personal convictions, you have no right to judge them. Also, scripture does not permit us to pass judgement on unbelievers, neither does it permit women to judge tongues interpretation or prophecy. These are the four reasons a Christian would be forbidden from judging another Christian, or unbeliever.

- If you have issues you are ignoring or not working on, you are obligated to take care of your own issues first before you take on the obligation of judging others. We are to live the scriptural sentiments we uphold, if we do not, and we choose to judge others for committing the very sins we commit, we become hypocrites.
 - a) Matthew 7:1-5 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or

how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam [is] in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

- b) Romans 2:1-5 and 21-23 Therefore you have no excuse, O man, every one of you who judges. For in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself, because you, the judge, practice the very same things. We know that the judgment of God rightly falls on those who practice such things. Do you suppose, O man—you who judge those who practice such things and yet do them yourself—that you will escape the judgment of God? Or do you presume on the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance? But because of your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed (ESV)...Then you teaching another, do you do not teach yourself? You preaching not to steal, do you steal? You saying not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You abhorring idols, do you rob temples? You who boast

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

in Law, do you dishonor God through the transgression of the Law? (BLB)

- Within the Body of Christ, we will encounter siblings who have personal convictions from God. Sometimes we will not understand their convictions or agree with their convictions. However, our love for them should cause us to accept their convictions, as well as help them to follow their convictions. As long as their convictions are from God, does not harm them or anyone else, does not cause division, and aren't unscriptural; we are scripturally required to leave them alone and not pass judgement on them.
 - a) Romans 14:1 Now accept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his opinions. (NASB)
 - b) Romans 14:4 Who are you, judging another's servant? To the own master he stands or falls. And he will be upheld, for the Lord is able to uphold him. (BLB)
- If a person has not accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, they are not expected to live according to the same standards as the Church. They belong the world, and their minds are blinded by the devil. The Church does not have

the scriptural right to judge a person according to God's Word, who purposely chooses not to live according to God's Word. It would not be righteous, for the Church, to judge someone according to a standard the person isn't familiar with, or has shunned. Judgement of unbelievers is only in the hands of God. The Church has the responsibility to uphold and reinforce judgement among each other and that is all.

a) 1 Corinthians 5:12a-13a What business of mine is it to judge those outside the church?... God will judge those outside... (BSB)

- When a person, or people, within the Church begins to interpret tongues or prophesy, scripture says the interpretation or prophecy is to be judged. However, the judgement cannot come from a woman. It would be shameful for a woman to speak and judge the rhema word the Holy Spirit gives (or hasn't given) in the Church; this judgement falls into the category of governmental authority. Only men are allowed to judge such matters in the Church. The woman must stay silent about what takes place. If she needs clarity or understanding, she has to wait until she and her husband are in the privacy of their home and receive clarity and

understanding from him. This does not undermine the woman, it simply reinforces who we are, and who we are not in the Church. It upholds and maintains God's ordained order for His House. Here is an excerpt from "Barnes Notes on the Bible"⁵²:

"This rule is positive, explicit, and universal. There is no ambiguity in the expressions; and there can be no difference of opinion, one would suppose, in regard to their meaning. The sense evidently is, that in all those things which he had specified, the women were to keep silence; they were to take no part."

a) 1 Corinthians 14:27-38 If anyone speaks in a tongue, two, or at most three, should speak in turn, and someone must interpret. But if there is no interpreter, he should remain silent in the church and speak only to himself and God. Two or three prophets should speak, and the others should weigh carefully what is said. And if a revelation comes to someone who is seated, the first speaker should stop. For you can all prophesy in turn so that everyone may be instructed and encouraged. The spirits of prophets are subject to prophets. For God is not a God of disorder, but of peace—as in all the churches of the saints. Women

⁵² Published in 1834, in the public domain.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

are to be silent in the churches. They are not permitted to speak, but must be in submission, as the law says. If they wish to inquire about something, they are to ask their own husbands at home; for it is dishonorable for a woman to speak in the church. Did the word of God originate with you? Or are you the only ones it has reached? If anyone considers himself a prophet or spiritual person, let him acknowledge that what I am writing you is the Lord's command. But if anyone ignores this, he himself will be ignored. (BSB)

Contrary to popular belief, outside of the abovementioned instances, Christians are permitted to pass judgment on each other's choices and situations. The current Church believes you should not judge your siblings in Christ, and that you should only love them. But in Proverbs 27:5 the Bible says, "Open rebuke is better than secret love". It is better to speak up, in the spirit of meekness, about the error of your siblings in Christ rather than stay quiet about it in the name of love (Galatians 6:1). When you truly love someone, you want them to do well according to God's will for their lives. If you see a sibling in Christ getting their garments dirty with carnal ways, you are required to help them (Jude 1:23). This help may require

you to tell them they are wrong, as you support them with their growth in Christ if they choose to change their ways.

In Antioch, Paul noticed Peter compromised His beliefs and made decisions based upon partiality. Paul also noticed Peter's error was having a negative influence on the people who were with him. Paul immediately, and gently, judged Peter's ways. Paul, seeing Peter's error, thought it best to pass judgement, rather than keep his sentiments hidden. This decision enforced the integrity of the Gospel, and kept perverted habits and mindsets from taking root within God's people (Galatians 2:11-16).

Removing judgement from the Church keeps us silent about issues which pollute our integrity to sound doctrine. Removing judgement from the Church allows leaven (sin) to enter into the congregation and spread to God's children because, no one wants to address error. Removing judgement from the Church causes things to become permissible which are unscriptural and/or harmful to the Body of Christ. Christians have a scriptural obligation to protect God's order and one way we do this is through judgement.

1 Corinthians 6:1-3 Anyone of you having a matter against the other, dare he go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Or do you not know that saints will judge the world? And if the world

is to be judged by you, are you unworthy of the smallest of cases? Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more the things of this life? (BLB)

1 Corinthians 10:15 *I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.*

1 Corinthians 11:13 *Judge for yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? (NASB)*

1 Corinthians 5:3-5 *For I, though being absent in body, now being present in spirit, have already judged the one having thus produced this, as being present, in the name our Lord Jesus, of you having been gathered together and of me in spirit, with the power of the Lord Jesus, to deliver such a one to Satan for destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord. (BLB)*

1 Corinthians 11:31 *For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.*

John 7:24 *Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment. (NASB)*

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The God we serve is a Judge. Judgement is a majestic quality given to the Church by God Himself. Through righteous judgement we express God's heart concerning a matter based upon God's holiness and His Word. Members of the Body of Christ act as mouthpieces for Elohim, proclaiming His righteous statutes and ways. We uphold the ways of God by what we receive and by what we reject. The upholding of what is right and rejection of what is wrong is what causes the Church to shine as lights in this wicked world. Our light should expose the world's evil. There should be such a vivid distinction between the world and the Church that the world should immediately know they are wrong simply by observing us.

“But thanks be to God, who always leads us triumphantly as captives in Christ and through us spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of Him. For we are to God the sweet aroma of Christ among those who are being saved and those who are perishing. To the one, we are an odor of death and demise; to the other, a fragrance that brings life... (BSB)” -2 Corinthians 2:14-16a

Christians spread the knowledge of God everywhere we go. We have been adorned with a spiritual fragrance that worldly

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

perfume cannot compare to. This fragrance of godly character is so strong, powerful, and unavoidable that it fills whatever room or establishment we are in with the smell of the knowledge of who Jesus Christ is. When the saints come around, the world should immediately know who our God is. Both Christians and sinners alike should be aware of their spiritual state when they see the Church. Christians should see a standard which lets them know they are on the right path which leads to life. Sinners should see a standard which lets them know they are on the wrong path which leads to death.

Judgement being removed from the Christian lifestyle confuses the fragrance we omit. Neither Christians nor the world can tell what smell is coming from us. Right living and wrong living goes unaddressed; and the two become confused. Christians and the world alike look at judgement free saints and wonder:

“Can you divorce for any reason? Can you remarry if you’ve divorced for any reason?” The judgement free church doesn’t address such issues; too many toes would be stepped on.

“How can women pastor a church if scripture says they cannot teach men as their authoritative figure?” The judgement free church doesn’t address this issue; too many toes would be stepped on.

“Aren’t Bishops supposed to be the husband of one wife; why are so many remarried?” The judgement free church doesn’t address this issue; too many toes would be stepped on.

“Aren’t women supposed to adorn themselves in modest apparel?” The judgement free church doesn’t address this issue; too many toes would be stepped on.

“How can mega church pastors justify their ostentatious lifestyle and display of wealth considering scriptural sentiments about humility and temperance?” The judgement free church doesn’t address this issue; too many toes would be stepped on.

“Why are there so many Christian celebrities and Christians being celebrated by the world, if friendship with the world is enmity with God?” The judgement free church doesn’t address this issue; too many toes would be stepped on.

The way the Church lives, and what the Church allows, leaves so many questions from the world and new Christians alike. When judgement is taken out of the Church, we disregard what the Word of God says, to appease and permit error. Not only is the will of God for His people distorted by this, but people who are well meaning are led astray or hurt through our silence on important issues. We uphold standards on our jobs knowing compromise could result in termination. How much greater responsibility do we have with our

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

jobs as saints to uphold the standards of God's Kingdom without compromise; and how much greater consequences await us if we don't?

One thing we overlook is when we allow a judgement free Church, we allow sin in our midst to go unaddressed. This means sin is permitted, avoided, or excused among a people who are expected to uphold a sin free lifestyle. God has chosen the Church to be a community which upholds His judgements within this Earth. If we lose our savour, which is the aspect of our lives in Christ which cause us to smell good in the presence of God, where on Earth can the Church receive its unique flavor from (Leviticus 2:13, Numbers 18:19, 2 Chronicles 13:5, Matthew 5:13)? Through the Holy Spirit, the Church is the source of salt on this Earth. This salt is holiness; it is what causes the sacrifice of the Church to be acceptable to God and smell good in His nostrils. When we lose the unique flavor of holiness, we become good for nothing. When we pardon sin, we lose our saltiness. When we rationalize error, we go from being salt to becoming sand.

Remaining silent concerning sin and judgement has a detrimental effect on the Church. When sin enters and judgement leaves; the Spirit of the Lord departs....

SIN IN THE CAMP

Joshua 7:1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

After Achan did this in secret, Joshua leads the men of Israel into a war; because of the power of God these men were confident they'd win the battle. However, when they face their enemies, thirty-six men from Israel died and Israel's men ran away afraid. After this defeat, Joshua tore his clothing, fell on his face to the Earth and began to cry out because of what took place. Here was God's response to Joshua:

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

destroy the accursed from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you. – Joshua 7:10-13

Here is another reason Satan contrived the “Don’t judge me” doctrine and handed it over to influential Christians to proclaim. When we neglect judgment, we permit sin. When sin is permitted, the Lord leaves. The presence of God will not share His people with idols. Jesus requires us to address sin and disobedience on His behalf. We are God’s representatives and mouthpieces, as long as we uphold God’s ways. We cannot accept accursed and condemned behavior in our camp.

Judgement among God’s people keeps the focus of God’s nature and ways at the forefront of our community. When sin enters into our Christian community, the Source of our victory departs and...we lose. Also, when sin is permitted to enter into our community, we allow the nature of our God to be challenged. God will not compete; either you love Jesus and His ways, or you do not. The current state of compromise within the Church and the things

we have claimed as our new normal declares, we do not love Jesus and His ways. Rather, we love the world and it's ways.

God's sentiments are the intermingling of two masters is impossible for a Christian. We choose one or the other; whether we are aware of it or not. "No one is able to serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and he will love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and he will despise the other. You are not able to serve God and mammon. (BLB)"⁵³ Coincidentally, all prosperity preachers serve mammon, but they do it in the name of Jesus; how ironic? Especially since Jesus says serving two masters is impossible.

The most striking part of this scripture, for me, has been God leaves no room for an "in-between". You cannot have a little of both, as most church leaders today indicate by their preaching, their lifestyle, and what they permit to take place within the Christian community. It is impossible to have both. God literally says when you love one, you hate the other. You cannot love both, neither can you be on the fence. Your love and devotion will be to one, and you will hate and despise the other. Rejecting the God-given command to judge the happenings in the Church, and receiving an ideology contrary to God's heart sends a clear message to God.

"We hate you and despise your ways." No Christian likes the way this sounds, right? Well, when you reject God's command for

⁵³ Matthew 6:24

you to judge the matters of the Church, and have found a better way to rule opposite of God's will; you are hating and despising God's ways. When you choose to not uphold scripture because you "love" a person, you are sending God a message that you love this person and their ways more than Jesus and His ways.

You'd rather permit, and have fellowship with, sin and unrighteousness, than uphold the standards given to you by God. Christians today are ashamed to have integrity, we are ashamed to be left out. The carnal Christian system entangled in award shows and social media does not have an appetite for integral Christians who uphold judgement. The carnal Christian system craves worldly Christians. Worldly Christians are far more profitable than integral Christians.

"But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD."⁵⁴ If Christians are to glory in anything, our glory should be in our knowledge of God's nature. Love, judgement, and righteousness in the Earth is what Jesus delights in, and He expects His people to delight in the same things. Our glory should never be in our name, gifts, anointing, accomplishments, following, money, or notoriety. Our glory should

⁵⁴ Jeremiah 9:24

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

be in understanding and knowing God, His lovingkindness, judgement and righteousness.

There is no clear distinction between the saints and the world because a judgement free church permits worldly ways to thrive. We can do the worlds dances, make music given to us by the world's songwriters and producers, we can sample the world's style, sound, and music, we can take our style influence from the world, we can change the image God has given us and paint our face like the world, we can be entertained by the same things as the world, we can use the same language as the world, we can mark and pierce our flesh like the world, we can be friends with the world. And in this holy nation called the Church, we believe this should be permitted without judgement. The devil is a liar!!

Every nation has an ordered and structured judicial system. The holy nation of God's people is no different. God has given His children a set of standards in His Word, guided by His Spirit to govern His Church. For the sake of having a platform, and keeping the platform, most preachers refuse to honor or live God's judgements. Somewhere along the way, the Church received the idea that the more popular you are, and the more people who love and affirm you, the more anointed you are (Luke 6:26). This platform requires inclusion and good preaching. However, this

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

platform is not solid enough to sustain the weight of integrity to God's complete Word. The platform which rejects God's complete truth is built upon the pits of Hell, and trust me that platform will cave.

Plagues are allowed to ravish our churches, various types of sicknesses thrive undefeated in our churches, men submit to the authority of women, sexual immorality becomes commonplace in our churches because, we've allowed sin in and redefined holiness. Scandals, vanity, secularism, humanism, are all commonplace in our churches; and we are expected to stay silent. Those who sing and proclaim, "Don't judge me", do so because they are wrong and cannot handle the thought of being exposed and rebuked. Most Christians love their sin and want to wallow in it, within the Church, unbothered. Most Christians have fooled themselves into believing God is okay with the error. God loves us regardless of our mistakes, and can use them for your good; but do not be fooled. God does not love your error.

Although the Church has put in a strong effort to, we still cannot, redefine God's nature. We can ignore His nature and we can proudly display a standard beneath His nature; but we can never change God's nature. Jesus is holy and He loves judgement. The Church has become comfortable living beneath the standards God

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

has set for them. People who profess to follow Christ have projected their error into God's character. People who are absolutely, scripturally, unqualified to preach have been thrust to the forefront as Christian influencers. And touching the unclean thing in the Christian community is normal.

“For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.” -Deuteronomy 23:14

God's will for His Church is that we be holy; completely free from what the Lord considers to be unclean. Unspotted, without any blemishes. Any unclean things permitted, or unnoticed, among God's people will cause Him to turn away. What we see in action among a lot of people today are gifts. These gifts have been given by God and he does not want them back; but how you handle the gifting of God is up to you (Romans 11:29). We see gifts, and obvious anointing within the Church, and we believe this means God is present. My siblings in Christ, here is how you'll know if God is present; love, holiness, righteousness, and truth will be present and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

upheld among the congregation. When we turn away from holiness, we turn away from God, and God turns away from us.

We allow acts the Lord deems to be unacceptable within our churches, and have fooled ourselves into believing we're winning. This isn't true; when there is sin in the camp, we become losers. This is why God established judgement among His people. Where are the Joshua's of today who have eyes to see the Church is being defeated, and who will eliminate the cause of the defeat? God forbid Joshua would've been like many of us are today. God forbid Joshua would've been afraid of hurting Achan's feelings, or decided to cover Achan's disobedient ways.

Unlike Joshua, the Church is afraid to offend as we rationalize why grace and God's love makes detestable behavior permissible within the Church. Unlike the integrity of Joshua, we rationalize why standards of holiness once normal among God's people have disappeared. For some reason, the Church does not see this as a defeat; we see it as progress. However, if we all live like soldiers who do not entangle themselves in the affairs of this life, and we remember we are in a spiritual battle; we'll realize we are losing (2 Timothy 2:4).

The Church is not a group of people attempting to make progressive change among themselves and in the world. The Church

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

is a group of people fighting an age-old spiritual battle on behalf of the eternal, holy Kingdom we've become citizens of. Our enemies have infiltrated our camp in many ways, and we have to be willing to use the weapon of the Word of God to get the enemies out of our camp. As long as these unclean entities are hidden among us, we cannot win.

As the enemy infiltrates, he implements changes which will only make us weaker as he gains an advantage in the battle. The enemy knows our Commander is not pleased with worldly soldiers, the enemy also knows that if unclean behavior or things are permitted within the camp the Lord departs from that camp. Satan uses this spiritual truth to separate the Church from the God we call on. When we repent, and turn away from our sins, the Lord will answer.

May the Lord raise up Joshua's to openly destroy the infrastructure of disobedience and sinful behavior within the Church. May these Joshua's identify the infiltrators and expose their evil. May these Joshua's preach all of God's truth and receive nothing less. And because of integrity to holiness and the standards God has set before us, may the Church win the battle.

“How the faithful city has become a harlot, She who was full of justice! Righteousness once lodged in her, But now murderers.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

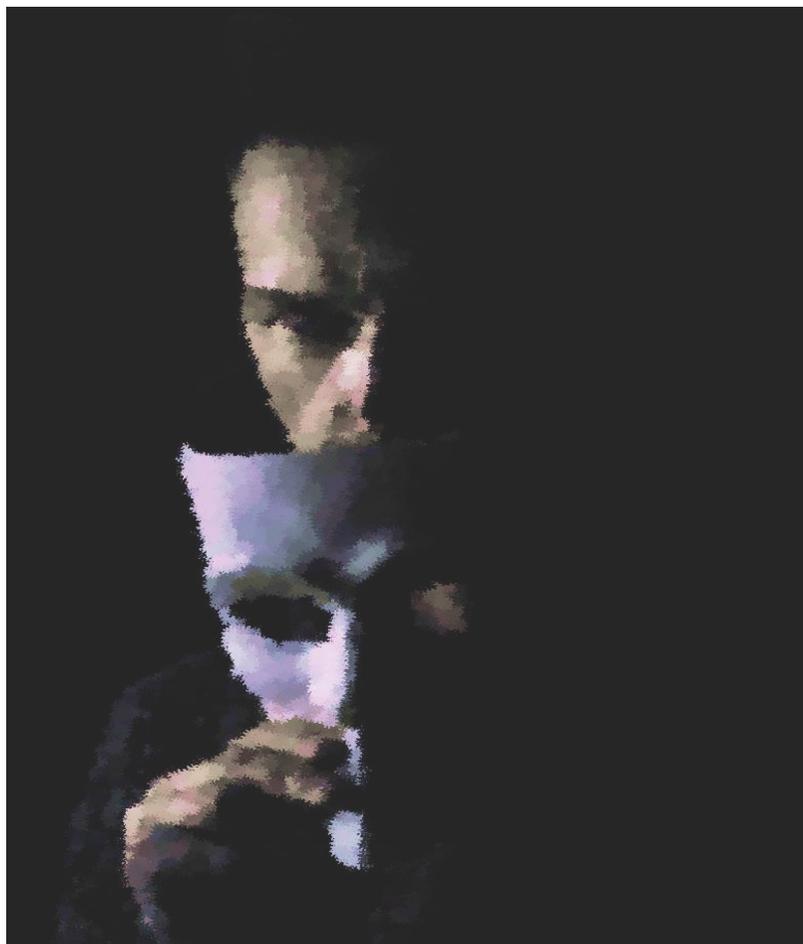
(NASB)⁵⁵ The Church was once a faithful city; faithful to God, His Word and His ways. Worldly culture was in no way allowed within it, truth was upheld, and evil was exposed. This faithful city not only preached holiness, they lived holiness. And this faithful city purely operated in the actual power of God.

This city, this community, once faithful to God was full of judgement which harbored justice according to God's standards. There was a time when righteousness called this place home, however the citizens of this city decided they no longer wanted to lodge righteousness. The citizens of this city kicked out righteousness to make room for murderers. Demons and doctrines of demons which have only come to steal, kill and destroy, have been welcomed into the once faithful city. They proclaim prosperity, peace, and blessings, and avoid the previous standards once proclaimed throughout the city. God wants the murderers out however, the citizens of this city, the Church, has to want them out too. Are we tired of compromise, half-truths, losing, and imposters yet? I want the God of Elijah, Jesus; not the god of compromised children...who do you want?

⁵⁵ Isaiah 1:21

SECTION THREE:

THE ANTICHRIST



“Children, it is the last hour; and just as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have appeared. This is how we know it is the last hour.” - 1 John 2:18

CHAPTER TWELVE: Who Is The Antichrist?

It is no mystery; the Antichrist is a major end-times figure. The kingdom of darkness anxiously awaits the arrival of this nasty creature so they can finally see what they left Heaven for. They can finally see everyone worship Satan like he is God. However, this isn't the only reason those wicked angels look forward to the arrival of the Antichrist. The kingdom of darkness has a blackened heart which is filled with the desire to see everyone who does not worship Satan killed. Namely Christians.

The Antichrist is introduced to us in the eleventh chapter of the Book of Daniel. From verses one through thirty-five Daniel gives detailed insight to the great and notable leaders who will make history, and rule certain areas in the Earth. From verses thirty-six through forty-five Daniel speaks about the final ruler to come in the end times. Daniel speaks of a ruler in the end times who will magnify himself above every religious deity.

This ruler will specifically speak blasphemies and evil against Yahweh. Scripture discloses this nameless ruler, who Daniel refers to as the "king", will have no regard for women, nor for the religion associated with his lineage. This king is focused. He is not concerned with romantic relationships, neither is he an advocate for the religion

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

associated with his lineage. This king's main objective will be to exalt himself, and receive worship from everyone on the Earth (Isaiah 14:13-14).

In the thirteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, the "king" from the latter part of Daniel eleven resurfaces. This time he resurfaces as the Beast. Satan gives this Beast his power, seat, and authority. Considering the scriptural fact that Satan is the "god of this world", by giving the Beast his power, seat, and authority, Satan hands over his global authority to the beast. The Beast then rules as an evil dictator who will be a menace to those who worship him, and a murderer to those who do not. A false prophet arises who does all the signs and wonders of the two witnesses who make their appearance in the eleventh chapter of Revelation. The two witnesses performed these signs and wonders, but because they did it by the Spirit of God combined with the truth of the Word of God, no one received them.

The false prophet, however, is well received by the masses because his power is not given to him by God, and the truth of God's Word is not involved with His capabilities. After the trumpets are sounded, humanity is left in a world damaged by catastrophic natural disasters, and merciless plagues (Revelation 8-11). Humanity is understandably desperate for a Savior. Sadly, the savior they cleave

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

to out of desperation is literally the devil in disguise. God came in the flesh to save the world from sin, He is the Christ. Satan (the dragon) will come in the flesh to bring damnation and persecution upon the world, this is the Antichrist.

Such a dictator would never be received by the world, or lukewarm Christians, without there first being a global increase in lawlessness. Low cultural morale is the womb Satan will use for the maturation of the Antichrist. Widespread lawlessness will set the stage for the coming of the man of lawlessness. At a time unknown to humanity, the Holy Spirit will loose the chains shackling the Antichrist, and this creature disguised as a man will be revealed to the world. Satan has worked tirelessly to prepare the world to receive the Antichrist. To make the reception of the Antichrist sure, thousands of years ago the devil unleashed the spirit of Antichrist against the early Church (1 John 4:2-3). His spirit is attempting to terminate the standards God so clearly set for His people. Let us find out how.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN: He Came To The Church First

After twelve chapters, I know you may have wondered, “How does any of your message of holiness, the Oneness of God, etc., relate to the Antichrist?” Finally, within the third section of this book and within the thirteenth chapter, we are about to delve into the topic of the Antichrist and his scheme against the Church. I must tell you, there is more to the reality of the Antichrist than his mere existence. He has a strategic plan and purpose. This plan has been in play for over 1,000 years. When we meet the person of the Antichrist in the thirteenth chapter of the Book of Revelation, his plan worked. In order to implement a plan for global domination on the scale we’ve read about in scripture, the plan had to be a good one.

However, the plan of the Antichrist could not interfere with the work of the Holy Spirit. So, we first had to learn about the Holy Spirit; who He is and what His work consists of. The Holy Spirit is here to fulfill His eternal plan of salvation through the Church. So, secondly, we had to learn about the Church and God’s will for His Church. We also learned the areas where we come up short or have compromised, which seamlessly flows into what we’ve all been

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

waiting for. The topic of the Antichrist. We are going to learn why the Church has neglected truth, holiness, and sound doctrine in exchange for worldly culture and disobedience.

2 Thessalonians 2:3 and 6-8a Let no one in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction... And you know what restrains him now, so that in his time he will be revealed. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. Then that lawless one will be revealed... (NASB)

In Paul's second letter to the church in Thessalonica, the Holy Spirit reveals a divine timeline. The order of events of this timeline is as follows; 1) Apostasy enters the Church. 2) The Antichrist, the man of lawlessness, is revealed. Reading these verses in the second chapter of 2 Thessalonians brings so much insight into the work of the Antichrist. His plan is already at work. Let's discuss how this affects us.

Remember, the Antichrist will introduce a worldwide mark which everyone who wants to buy or sell will be required to receive (Revelation 13:16-17). This mark will not only be a form of currency, but among other things, it will be a tool the Antichrist will use to

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

control everyone who has it. Bearing in mind, the Lord has revealed this to humanity through His Word thousands of years ago, it will take a lot of influence to enable this plan to succeed. At its conception, there was no greater influence than the power of God displayed within the Church. The dead were raised, witches burned their spell books, demons were cast out, and pagans cried out “What must I do to be saved?”

The Church took the world by storm, not only with the message of salvation, but the confirmation of the message with demonstration of the power of the Holy Spirit. As the early Church proclaimed, “We are healed through the stripes of Jesus!”; the Holy Spirit confirmed this truth with miraculous healings. As the early Church declared, “Jesus conquered death and the grave!”; the Holy Spirit confirmed this truth by raising the dead. And so on. All of this was amazing, but to onlookers, do you know what was even more amazing? Unshakeable faith accompanied the message and power of these people; so much so, they were willing to die before they renounced their faith.

In the face of hungry lions, guillotines, swords, and being set ablaze, these people held onto their faith. The early saints would rather be burned alive than renounce their Savior. The early Church had untouchable influence. Their message and faith changed the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

world. As long as the Church's message of faith, salvation, and power were spreading; no one could compete with them. Even with all of the persecution and martyrs, the Church continued to grow. The Church could not be stopped...but in order for the enemy to ever gain any influence, it had to be slowed down.

The Antichrist would have very little to say or manipulate if the Church remained the way it was at its conception. So, what do you think the man of lawlessness thought to do to slow down the momentum the Church had? He introduced lawlessness to the Church, of course! Christians had too much integrity to be swayed; they followed a set of spiritual laws given to them by the Apostles without wavering. They stayed unspotted and separate from the world, which they knew to be pagan.

If the enemy could get the Church to break these laws they so dutifully followed, and allow unclean behaviors among them, the Spirit of the living God would depart. After God turns away from the camp, the enemy would be free to infiltrate and gain influence among them. If he could influence the Church and make them like the surrounding pagans, he wouldn't have any competition as he brought forth his Antichrist. So, the devil set his plan in motion to implement lawlessness within the Church. What could Satan do to

get the integral community of Christians to live like the pagans he ruled?

Here's what; End the persecution of the Church by legalizing Christianity. In true form of the Antichrist, he presented the early Church with a hook covered in what appeared to be a taste of peace with the government and the surrounding nations; but it was really the bait of compromise. The Antichrist himself would have been too much to present to everyone all at once. He needed a buffer to precede him which would prepare everyone to receive him. Something which would spiritually and prophetically proclaim the Antichrist was on his way. This buffer would prepare the hearts, minds, and spirits of the people for the man of lawlessness. This buffer acts as a perverted version of John the Baptist, paving the way for the Antichrist.

This buffer is the "antichrist system". The antichrist system is a system of lawlessness which consists of tenets completely contrary to Christ. The name "antichrist" implies its definition. The word antichrist is the English translation of the Greek word *antichristos*, which means "one who opposes Christ". Simply put, the antichrist system is a system of beliefs, cultures, trends, lifestyles, and behaviors which oppose the nature, work, laws, standards and reality of Jesus Christ. The antichrist system is at war against Christ's'

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

system, and this is a war that had to begin within the Church. The war was brought directly to those who professed to follow Christ and who chose to uphold His system and structure on the Earth.

The actual manifestation of the Antichrist would've been difficult to receive all at once. So, a system had to be put in place which would introduce us to him bit by bit. When the time for the big reveal of the Antichrist arises, the world and the Church will already be familiar and comfortable with him. The enemy had to wet everyone's appetite with the antichrist system, especially the Church, to prepare them for the main course. Why is the Church on the enemy's hit list of establishments to infiltrate with the antichrist system? Because the Church is the Antichrists biggest threat; we uphold Christ, so we would naturally oppose him. However, if the Church would receive the antichrist system, disguised as something harmless, we would be guaranteed to welcome the real thing whenever he arrives.

MIXING THE HOLY AND THE PROFANE

After hundreds of years of persecution, the Church stood firm. They would not bow to their pagan rulers and stop worshipping Christ. They lived quietly, peacefully, separately and integrally as they dutifully served Christ and each other. An emperor by the name

of Constantine thought to change this. He was a professed Christian, but I beg to differ. His implementations were so demonically inspired, there is no way he could've been a genuine follower of Christ. Constantine's plan has been so settled and far reaching that it is abundantly clear there are supernatural forces upholding the twisted infrastructure he placed within Christianity.

Constantine was the vessel of dishonor used to bring confusion and compromise into the Christian faith. Because he was a governing ruler in Rome, Constantine had the advantage of using political laws to control religious freedoms and limitations. Constantine was a professed Christian who authorized the legalization of the Christian faith. Sounds good, doesn't it? Receiving freedom from persecution, the ability to worship Jesus openly and freely, and the respect of those who once despised them, was news which rang like music in the ears of the Church. They must've considered this a miraculous victory. But this victory came with a price.

Upon Christianity officially being recognized as a religion, a few changes needed to be made. Since Constantine was an emperor in a pagan city, he couldn't just cater to the Christians there. He also had to consider the pagans he governed. Christianity made pagans uncomfortable. There were vast differences between pagans and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Christians. If Christianity was going to become legal, pagans and Christians could not have a peaceful coexistence in Rome. So, Constantine devised a plan. If he could paganize Christianity, not only would this bring peace into the relationship Christians had with pagans, but pagans could become Christians and continue to practice their pagan customs.

Constantine's plan worked. He merged the customs, celebrations, and holy days of paganism with Christianity. By doing this, Constantine remained loyal to his pagan subjects, as well as his pagan roots. But, Constantine's choice to mix the holy with the profane had dire effects on Christians. By sending the pollutants of witchcraft into the anointing which rested upon the Church, he destroyed the integrity early Christians were known for. Naturally, Constantine was able to bring peace and Jesus to the lives of everyone in his city. Spiritually, Constantine opened a portal in covens, and satanic and pagan temples which led straight into the heart of Christianity. So, what were these pagan customs?

The Roman festival Saturnalia was a week of festivities among Roman pagans, beginning December 17th and ending December 23rd.⁵⁶ This holiday was dedicated to the god Saturn who had his very own temple within the city. During this festival, the servile duties of the lower class were no longer a requirement. The elite served the

⁵⁶ For more information about pagan holidays Christians celebrate visit, www.graceandmercyuntoyou.com/justsoyouknow

poor, and the children and the less fortunate received gifts. The celebration included merrymaking-going throughout the city singing songs while naked, banqueting, carousing, orgies, gambling, drunkenness, sacrifice, gift exchanges, hanging decorations of red and green, and lighting candles. This holiday ended just in time for the celebration “Dies Solis Invicti Nati”, which celebrated the birth of the sun on December 25th of each year.

Yule was another pagan European holiday. From December 21st through January 1st, pagans enjoyed their Yule/winter solstice festivities. The distance of the sun from the Earth during the Yule holiday is what makes it so special to pagans. To celebrate, they’d burn a Yule log for good fortune in the coming year, gather mistletoes, decorate a tree, sacrifice a bull, and drink a spiced apple cider drink known as wassail.

These festivals had been staples in pagan worship for centuries. Roman citizens as well as citizens from different regions in Europe looked forward to these annual celebrations. To maintain his seat as emperor of Rome, Constantine merged these pagan celebrations with Christian doctrine. By doing this, he caused Christians to compromise and celebrate the holy days once unique to pagans. To make this blasphemous, Constantine in so many words told pagans that worshipping the sun was no different than

worshipping the Son, Jesus. He made the birth of the Son of God the same day as the birth of the sun god, and kept the pagan holiday season going.

Constantine caused Christians to worship demons and idols, and he caused them to do so in the name of Jesus. The concept of celebrating the birth of an individual was completely foreign to both Jews, and Christians. Celebrating birthdays was the ancient Egyptian way of commemorating the day Pharaoh took the throne, and was reborn as a god. Greeks later caught on to this and began to celebrate the birth of their lunar goddess, Artemis. They offered Artemis a moon shaped cake, decked with lit candles, and made wishes and prayers which were sent to Artemis when the candles were blown out. Romans were the first to take these pagan birthday customs and use them to celebrate the birth of everyday people. After celebrating the birth of the sun, and calling him Jesus, Christians welcomed the pagan tradition of celebrating birthdays.⁵⁷

Saturnalia was renamed Christmas, but the traditions remained the same. Yule is still called Yule to this very day, and is still a major pagan holiday. To think, Christians and pagans alike partake in the same customs and traditions at the same time. None of these customs are scriptural, actually the Lord speaks against the worship of the sun to Ezekiel. “Then He brought me into the inner

⁵⁷ For detailed information, not given here, about birthdays please visit, <https://www.cogwriter.com/birthdays.htm>

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

courtyard of the LORD's Temple. At the entrance to the sanctuary, between the entry room and the bronze altar, there were about twenty-five men with their backs to the sanctuary of the LORD. They were facing east, bowing low to the ground, worshiping the sun! "Have you seen this, son of man?" He asked. "Is it nothing to the people of Judah that they commit these detestable sins, leading the whole nation into violence, thumbing their noses at Me, and provoking My anger?" (NLT)⁵⁸

Today Christians have not only touched the unclean thing, we've held onto the unclean thing by worshipping the sun in the name of Jesus. The entire nation suffers because of the lack of integrity and compromise among God's people. Bringing a decorated Yule tree into the House of God, lighting candles, hanging decorations, etc., is the Church's way of thumbing their noses at God. We are worshipping the sun in God's house just like the elders did in Israel. God spoke to Israel concerning practicing the pagan customs associated with idolatry. In the tenth chapter of Jeremiah, He addressed the type of idolatry related to Yule and Saturnalia.

"Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. For the customs of the people are vain: for

⁵⁸ Ezekiel 8:16-17

one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.”⁵⁹ Sadly, many Christians know this and still continue to practice paganism. This is a spiritual issue we are dealing with within the Church. To know something is wrong but to continue to practice it is either a result of bewitchment, or a reprobate mind. May the hearts and eyes of God’s people be opened. May we all learn to touch not the unclean thing, and may we all learn to detest the unclean thing just as our risen Savior detests what is unclean.

The next pagan holiday Constantine merged into Christianity was Ishtar, known as Easter in English. Ishtar is a holiday which celebrates when the Queen of Heaven fell to Earth. Ishtar, also known as Inanna, is known by her followers as a creator of heaven and earth. The planet she is connected with is Venus. Nimrod was the great grandson of Noah, mastermind behind the Tower of Babel, and founder of the nation of Babylon. He married his mother, Semiramis. After the untimely death of Nimrod, Semiramis claims he became the sun-god Baal, and after a sexual encounter with the rays of the sun she gave birth to Tammuz. To keep the citizens of Babylon worshipping Nimrod as god, Semiramis told

⁵⁹ Jeremiah 10:1-4

them Baal was in every flame lit. So, Babylonian citizens lit candles to honor their sun god, formerly known as Nimrod.

Everyone loved Baal's son Tammuz, he was the golden child and his mother took on the role of a deity among the young nation of Babylon. Tammuz was greatly beloved by his mother, and highly esteemed in his nation. Just as his father Nimrod, Tammuz was known as a mighty man in the Earth.⁶⁰ With this great reputation, it was a surprise to everyone when Tammuz was killed at the (presumed) age of 40. His heartbroken mother ordained an annual 40-day period of weeping for her son Tammuz. During this time the people were required to stop eating meat and mourn over the death of Tammuz.

God's people in Israel also celebrated this pagan practice, "Then He brought me to the entrance of the north gate of the house of the LORD, and I saw women sitting there, weeping for Tammuz. 'Son of man,' He said to me, 'do you see this? Yet you will see even greater abominations than these.' (BSB)"⁶¹ This ancient custom, which God considers an abomination, is still practiced today among His people. However, we no longer call it weeping for Tammuz. It has a new name, Lent.

Because of her relationship to Baal, Semiramis received full deity recognition as the Queen of Heaven who was married to the

⁶⁰ Genesis 10:8

⁶¹ Ezekiel 8:14-15

sun. With her new identity she received a new name, Ishtar. Because of her history she was known as the goddess of sex, war, and fertility. Ishtar became a moon priestess who told her followers that she was a miraculous product of the moon which had a full 28-day cycle.⁶² During the first full moon of spring equinox Ishtar fell in the Euphrates river in an egg. This egg was known as Ishtar's egg, what all Christians refer to as Easter eggs.⁶³ Ishtar was worshipped for thousands of years through depraved and shameful acts. Ishtar worship included homosexual temple prostitution, cross dressing, sacrifice, baking buns with a T on them in honor of Tammuz, sun rise services in honor of Baal, and searches for Ishtar's egg.

Rabbits became a symbol associated with the recognition of Ishtar because she is the goddess of sex, and rabbits are sexual creatures. They mate for most of the year, not in seasons, and are typically always ready to be intimate. Another reason the rabbit became an emblem of Ishtar worship is because her son Tammuz was known to love them. Eggs became symbolic of Ishtar for obvious reasons, she came to Earth in an egg and she was the goddess of fertility. Ishtar was such a beloved goddess and founding member of Babylon that King Nebuchadnezzar built a grand gate called, "Ishtar's Gate", on the northside (there is no wonder why the women

⁶² David J. Meyers, <http://www.lastrumpetministries.org/tracts/tract1.html>

⁶³ For more information about the pagan holiday Easter, visit www.graceandmercyuntoyou.com/justsoyouknow

of Israel chose to weep for Tammuz at the northern gate of the Temple; Ezekiel 8:14) of the city of Babylon. The north representing upward, where Ishtar descended from. This gate remains a renowned structure for its beauty and grandeur.

God hates the practices of pagans, He destroyed nations for the wicked behavior which has become celebrated within the Church.⁶⁴ Easter is celebrated by Christians globally with the same customs Ishtar was celebrated. Today Easter is still celebrated on the first full moon after spring equinox, which commemorates the night she fell to the Earth. Through hot “cross” buns (the “cross” is actually a T for Tammuz), Easter egg hunts, and Lent, the customs created by Ishtar or to celebrate her, are beloved among Christians. God clearly states His sentiments concerning these practices to the prophet Jeremiah. In the following scripture, God speaks to the prophet about how the families of Israel work together to honor Ishtar by baking “cakes [hot cross buns] for the Queen of Heaven (BSB)”.⁶⁵

“Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The sons gather wood, the fathers light the fire, and the women knead the dough to make cakes for the Queen of Heaven; they pour out drink offerings to other gods to provoke Me to anger. But am I the One they are provoking?”

⁶⁴ Deuteronomy 9:3-5

⁶⁵ Jeremiah 7:18

declares the LORD. Is it not themselves they spite, to their own shame? (BSB)⁶⁶ How can the heart of someone who loves God not break at the words of our Heavenly Father? God says we are not only provoking Him by partaking in these abominable traditions, we are also spiting and shaming ourselves.

“The LORD is slow to anger and filled with unfailing love, forgiving every kind of sin and rebellion. But he does not excuse the guilty. He lays the sins of the parents upon their children; the entire family is affected—even children in the third and fourth generations [generational curses]⁶⁷.’ (NLT)”.⁶⁸ In no way does God clear the guilty, we have to pay for sins we refuse to turn away from. Not only do we suffer but so does our children. As we can clearly see, each generation within the Church becomes more and more liberal, and tolerant of secularism and unscriptural practices within the Church. This is judgement, we have been turned over to indulge in the compromise we so enjoy.

We will never find a scripture which condones the mixing of paganism with Christianity. We will never find a scripture which approves of the mixing of the holy with the profane for any reason. In Ezekiel 8:6 God speaks about His people practicing paganism in His Temple, “‘Son of man,’ He said to me, ‘do you see what they

⁶⁶ Jeremiah 7:17-19

⁶⁷ Added by me.

⁶⁸ Numbers 14:18

are doing--the great abominations that the house of Israel is committing--to drive Me far from My sanctuary? Yet you will see even greater abominations.' (BSB)"

When we bring unclean things into God's house, we are literally driving Him far away from our places of worship. God will not compete with idolatry. We either want to worship Jesus or we want to worship Ishtar...we cannot do both.⁶⁹ Today, people who grew up in Christian households are turning to the worship of ancestors and new age religion. This is what the seeds of cloaked witchcraft planted within the Church bear; the fruit of people who are led astray to openly do what they're families have been practicing for years. There is a world full of pagans who need Jesus. They, along with the rest of creation, are groaning waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God.⁷⁰ However, they are left unaffected because the group of people on this Earth who actually have a form of godliness deny the power thereof.⁷¹ If we cannot stop practicing paganism, how can we tell pagans to?

By sanctioning paganism within the Church, Constantine ushered in a system of lawlessness into a holy nation. When the

⁶⁹ Some argue that Easter was celebrated by the early church because of Acts 12:4. The word translated in the KJV to mean Easter is the Aramaic word *pascha* which means Passover. Easter was not celebrated by the Apostles. Jewish customs forbid trial procedures during Passover, in honor of this King Herod planned to wait until Passover ended to put the Apostle Peter on trial.

⁷⁰ Romans 8:19

⁷¹ 2 Timothy 3:5

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

people of this holy nation received the lawless ways of the world around them, they received an antichristian way of living. This was the birth of the antichrist system within the Church. This birth came through the canal of mixing the holy with the profane. From this historical occurrence forward, the Church has been grasping at, and sampling the ways of the world. And we continue to do so in the name of Jesus.

This behavior has brought God's people into bondage. We are captives of paganism as we reap the reward for compromise. There is no way we can eat at the Lord's table and the table of demons without suffering spiritual repercussions.⁷² Ignorance is no excuse, actually ignorance works against us. God says, "Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it. And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled: But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness."⁷³

⁷² 1 Corinthians 10:21

⁷³ Isaiah 5:13-16

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Not knowing or accepting the truth is working against the Church. There are many preachers who are hell bound because they know these holidays are created by, and for, demons. Yet they tell their congregations God is pleased with such behavior, and they permit the souls entrusted to them to commit abominations in the name of Jesus. You can be great and glorious, there can be much pomp around your church and name, you can be mighty and noble among Christians; Hell is enlarging herself for everyone who chooses to accept, and preach, lies. She is not partial. When we bring Christmas trees, Yule logs, and their connected decorations and customs into our homes and churches we become no different than the sorcerers and idolaters who we stole the customs from. When we proclaim the name of the Queen of Heaven, Easter, during the spring in our churches, we partake in the same abominations of Babylon. When we spread the message that it is okay to do these things, although scripture is clearly against it, we become liars.

“But to the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and sexually immoral and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their place will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur. This is the second death. (BSB)”⁷⁴ In 1 Corinthians 11:31 the Bible says, “For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.”

⁷⁴ Revelation 21:8

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Judge yourself my dear sibling in Christ. Do you partake in the abominable customs of sorcerers and idolaters? Do you lie and tell people to do the very things our holy God forbids in His Word? When we find out we are wrong and we do not want to hear, “Depart from Me”, on judgement day, we have to make every effort to change our ways. God loves you, but His Word is forever established and unlike the Church today; God will not compromise.

Yes, the Antichrist came to the Church first to pitch his lines and implement his ways. A community who was told, “We know that we are of God, and that the whole world lies in the power of the evil one (NASB)”⁷⁵, allowed themselves to come under the same evil power the world is bound in. The world is lawless, the Church should not be. Knowing this, we still received a system of lawlessness and we proudly uphold it in the name of Jesus. Here is the truth, the pagan customs the Church loves are not for Christ, they are all antichrist. The things Satan influences Christians to do during the pagan holiday season are things Jesus would have us do all year long. Considering the poor, taking care of the needy and spending time with family are things which the Christian should do daily; not seasonally.

⁷⁵ 1 John 5:19

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The Antichrist has been secretly working in the world and in the Church to make a flawless and accepted appearance. The Apostle Paul revealed this fact to us, “For this lawlessness is already at work secretly, and it will remain secret until the One who is holding it back steps out of the way. (NLT)”⁷⁶ The lawlessness, or system, of the Antichrist is already at work executing his plans and fulfilling his desires. The Antichrist is hard at work behind the scenes attempting to dismantle every established system, including holiness among God’s people, as he strategically invades every institution with his system of lawlessness.

Has the Antichrist only invaded the Church with pagan holidays and customs? No. Since the legalization of Christianity, and our acceptance of pagan ways, we opened a doorway for corruption. We’ll learn how the enemy has tactfully attempted to remove God’s character and qualities from the Church. By doing this, Satan removes the ways of Christ from our hearts, and when we allow it, we receive the ways of the Antichrist. How you ask? Keep reading to find out.

⁷⁶ 2 Thessalonians 2:7

*CHAPTER FOURTEEN: Lawlessness Disguised
As Growth*

“**W**e know better than the old saints. They were so religious! The women only wore dresses, and when in service they always wore prayer caps. The old saints wouldn’t get divorced, and men wanted to be the breadwinners of the family. Women weren’t allowed to become pastors, and only harlots and worldly women wore makeup or got their ears pierced. Church services were seven days a week, did the doors of the church always need to be open? Did service always have to last so long? Why did they insist that all believers speak in tongues? They were excessive. It doesn’t take all that!”

For the saints of old, certain lifestyles and behaviors were prohibited among Christians. They had Spirit led standards which governed their lives and they upheld these standards as defining attributes of holiness. They did not avoid topics about Hell, judgement, the wrath of God, and sin. With the knowledge and understanding they had, they served God and esteemed His Word to the best of their ability. My great grandmother went to a church in Brooklyn, N.Y. which was literally named “The Fire Baptized

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Holiness Church”. Most saints during a certain era were very closely acquainted with holiness and truth. They believed in an actively moving God who would sanctify your soul if you allowed Him to.

So, what happened? A few generations later the Church is most unrecognizable from what it previously was. Well, according to Christians today, the old saints were excessive. We’ve made progress. We have come to the understanding “it doesn’t take all that” and “God doesn’t care about that”. God only looks at the heart. All those other things are just religion, but they cannot harbor a real relationship with God. I must give this rebuttal; what you are willing to do for the Lord and what you sacrifice for Him is an indicator of your heart. Maintaining worldly ways, all in the name of Jesus, shows just where your heart is. If God is looking at our hearts...a lot of us are in trouble.

Pagan holidays were just the beginning of lawless behavior within God’s House and among His people. Satan has continued to implement the antichrist system within the Church by strategically and subtly challenging the character of God. The enemy of our souls is reinventing what it means to be a Christian. The transposal of lawless behavior in the place of God’s standards has been taking place for years. Saints are no longer required to live a certain way in this world, and what it means to be a Christian is open to

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

interpretation. According to many leaders, and theologians; a lot of the standards in scripture were cultural and no longer apply to us today. Some ordinances written in the letters were specific to the church the letter was written to, and not meant for the entire Body of Christ. These are all demonically inspired excuses as to why adherence to God's total Word is no longer necessary.

By redefining God's Word, God's character is redefined. This is phase two in the implementation of the antichrist system in the Church. Present another Jesus to the Church by presenting them with another Gospel. If we aren't familiar with who Christ truly is, it will be easy for the Church to receive things which are antichrist. By re-presenting Jesus to the Church, we believe we're presenting a Gospel which has improved and grown past what older Christians thought was necessary. The words of the Holy Spirit through the Apostle Paul are applicable to the Church today. God never intended for His Church to move away from what He so clearly requires in His Word. The Lord never intended that another Gospel be preached to His Bride. And the Jesus who was once delivered to the saints is the only Jesus we were supposed to be presented with.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.”⁷⁷

ANOTHER GOSPEL ANOTHER JESUS

Don't Judge Just Love

As we watch a system of behavior and trends contrary to God's nature thrive among Christians, we watch the antichrist system at work within the Church. God has been redefined and re-presented to the Church in several different ways. Each new introduction we receive of Jesus challenges His actual nature. The new Jesus we hear preached doesn't have much character besides love, He doesn't do much besides give blessings, and He doesn't mind the ways of the world and trends of His enemy in His House. This new Jesus doesn't have much standards and seems to permit a

⁷⁷ Galatians 1:6-10

lot. This new Jesus doesn't address sin. This new Jesus isn't Jesus at all. It is the devil slithering his scaly way into the midst of the Church with antichristian ways.

God is a judge. He is divinely and sovereignly positioned in eternity as Creator, Sustainer and Judge of all things. God governs everything in existence by His righteous judgements. God made man in His image, and because of this man received the directive to judge matters while he governs the Earth as a representation of God. Although we have the authority to judge, we cannot judge according to our thoughts or feelings. We have to judge righteously using the Word of God as our law book. When judgement was taken out of the Church and replaced with love, we chose to love the sinner along with his sin. With judgement gone, there was plenty room for sin and lawlessness to dwell among God's people. With judgement no longer upheld, we removed the aspect of God's character which holds His children accountable for how they live and what they do.

“And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.”⁷⁸ According to the Word of God, Christ is the Judge. With the mind of Christ, the Church is expected to judge the things which happen among Christians. By doing this we honor God, His nature, and ways; and we show a complete representation of Him and not a

⁷⁸ John 9:39

partial one. When we reject judgement in our churches, we reject an essential aspect of God's nature. When the Church became anti-judgement, it became antichrist.

ANOTHER GOSPEL ANOTHER JESUS

You Can Be Holy And Worldly

Do we ever hear holiness preached anymore? The type of preaching that causes you to run to the altar and clean your spiritual house. The type of preaching that causes you to go home, and throw away everything which is immodest, worldly, secular, and demonic. The type of preaching which addresses the spots on our garment. It is few and far in between that we hear such preaching anymore. When holiness is spoken of, it is never explained and lightly touched on. So, what is holiness and why is it so important?

“And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.”⁷⁹ God is holy. He is sovereignly pure, ultimately unique, and completely separate from everything in existence. Goodness, righteousness, and perfection flow from within Him and fills all of creation and the lives of those who are near to Him. Holiness is an inexcusable, unignorable aspect of God's nature. Our God is HOLY. As His

⁷⁹ Isaiah 6:3

people, those who are heirs to His Kingdom, and house His Spirit; God has an inexcusable, unignorable requirement for us.

“Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.”⁸⁰ God’s requirement for holiness is clear. We become what we worship, if Jesus is our God and we worship Him in spirit and in truth, we should become holy (Psalm 135:15-18, Romans 6:16). Our holiness is a response to God’s holiness. Jesus is the Source of holiness. There is no way we can worship Jesus with the eternal part of our existence, and worship Him free from lies and doctrinal error; and it not harbor holiness within us.

Israel was commanded to stay away from unclean ways. It was Yahweh’s laws that Israel be completely separate from the surrounding nations which did not worship Him. It was God’s intentions that Israel be just as pure, unique, and separate as He is. In Leviticus 20:26 God says, “And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.” God severed the children of Israel from the other nations because the other nations were depraved, satanic, and immoral. They worshipped demons and their ways were detestable. From the worship of animals, to child sacrifice, to prostitution, and everything in between; the surrounding nations we immersed in

⁸⁰ Leviticus 19:2

heathenistic ways as they followed the leadership of demonic entities.

Not only was Israel commanded to stay away from unclean ways, they were also commanded to stay away from unclean things. Human and animal corpses, menstrual blood, diseased individuals, etc., if touched, would transmit its unclean nature to the one who touched it. God gave Israel a set of Laws, standards, and purification guidelines which enabled them to understand what was permissible and what was not. These Laws, standards, and guidelines enabled them to understand the ways of the surrounding nations were wrong in the sight of Yahweh. These Laws, standards and guidelines gave instructions on how to live right according to God's righteous ways. The Laws, standards, and guidelines were all very unique and different from the ways of any nation in existence. By following and upholding these Laws, standards, and guidelines Israel became holy in the sight of God. Has the cross of Christ nullified God's desire for holiness among His people?

Absolutely not. The cross of Christ has intensified God's requirement for holiness and sinlessness among His people. "If we deliberately go on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no further sacrifice for sins remains, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume all

adversaries. Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think one deserves to be punished who has trampled on the Son of God, profaned the blood of the covenant that sanctified him, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “Vengeance is Mine; I will repay,” and again, “The Lord will judge His people.” It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. (BSB)⁸¹

Living in sin as a servant of Christ carries a far more severe punishment than the punishment of being stoned to death without mercy. When Israel transgressed the Law, they fell into the hands of people. But now, when the Church transgresses the Word, we fall into the hands of God Himself. Through Christ and His Holy Spirit, we have the ability to live holy, if we so choose. Holiness is a choice, and sanctification is a growth process in the life of a saint. However, neither holiness or sanctification is possible without the individual submitting to God and separating from the ways and things of the world.

Our New Covenant scripture tells us, “Therefore come out from their midst and be separate, says the Lord, and touch nothing unclean, and I will receive you. (BLB)⁸² For Christians to be received by God, we cannot touch anything unclean. When we

⁸¹ Hebrews 10:26-31

⁸² 2 Corinthians 6:17

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

touch what is unclean, we become unclean. The ways of the world and holiness have been so blurred and mingled by the false five-fold ministry, that people don't know what is right from what is wrong. All things rooted in paganism are wrong. All things rooted in the world are wrong. All things which cause you to compromise scripture are wrong. All things which makes you a friend of the world are wrong. All things which cause you to sing, dance, talk, live, and dress like the world are wrong.

Babylonian soldiers were among the most notorious. They'd skin their victims alive and wear the skin as a trophy. They were sick, torturous individuals who made quite the name for themselves because of their barbaric ways. These same soldiers, worshippers of Ishtar, Baal, and the like, would paint their nails and dye their hair before they went to war. Polished nails and freshly dyed hair were the ritualistic war attire of barbaric pagan soldiers. The first manicure kit complete with nail polish was found in Ur of the Chaldees, the very place in Babylon the Lord called Abram out of. Daughters of God, ask yourself: If God dressed you, given the history of nail polish, would He want your nails painted?

Absolutely not. Such customs are for pagans and barbarians, not saints. In many Native American tribes and African tribes, hair braiding was a sacred ritual. Native Americans would cut the hair off

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

the heads of their dead relatives and braid it with theirs to inherit the memories of their ancestors. Today many follow this custom by taking false hair and braiding it into their hair. In some African tribes, having your hair braided by an elder was an honor. Your soul would become tied to their soul, and you would become one with them; representing the three-strand interwoven style of braiding. Daughters of God, ask yourself: If God chose a hair style for you to wear, given the history of braiding, would He want your hair braided?

On the streets of Venice in the 1700's you would see high class prostitutes, and mistresses to royalty, tipping about assisted by helpers in a pair of chopines⁸³. Chopines were not only worn by elite prostitutes and mistresses, they were also worn by male aristocrats. King Louis XIV was the first to sport red bottom heels, and female royalty followed suit by also wearing heels. Eventually royalty shunned the wearing of heels for various political and social reasons. Heels were then widely connected to the field of prostitution, and immoral women. The exaggerated and perched legs and behind, the seductive walk heels give to a woman, and the unnatural height it grants her, made shoes with heightened heels the top choice for sex workers who wanted the most clientele.

⁸³ Koda, Harold. "The Chopine." In Heilbrunn Timeline of Art History. New York: The Metropolitan Museum of Art, 2000-.
http://www.metmuseum.org/toah/hd/chop/hd_chop.htm (October 2002)

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

In the twentieth century, heels made it to the western world and were popularized by the pinup girls who were always depicted scantily clad in a pair of high heel shoes. These women, who were on the bunker walls of most WWII soldiers, gave your everyday man a desire to see everyday women dressed like their favorite pinup girl. Modest housewives were asked by their husbands to wear the shoes, and they obliged. First with low heels, reserving the higher heels for street walkers. However, all heels, no matter the height, became the social norm among most women. My sister, if your Heavenly Father dresses you, do you think He would give you a pair of heels to wear? Given the history of shoes with a heightened heel, was this ever intended for Christian women who are told to be meek, quiet, pure, and modest?

There is nothing good, clean, pure, or holy in the world. Yet Christians continue to rationalize why it is permissible in the sight of God to be like the world. The three very common aforementioned trends shows the dangers of doing things the Bible forbids, and the necessity of separation from the world and its ways. Those are only three things on a long list of common trends rooted in the world. How do ancient pagan, or immoral, trends survive? Because, the same ancient and immoral demons who whispered in the ears of Babylonians, tribal people, and prostitutes are still whispering in the

ears of carnal trendsetters today. The Church needs to reevaluate itself and stop following the trends of the world. “And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.”⁸⁴ There is no Christian who can say they are of God while they live like the world which is completely encompassed in wickedness. Wicked ways and holiness can never mix, and holiness cannot be redefined.

Removing teaching about the necessity of holiness, covers the line which separates right from wrong. Ignoring the topic of holiness and the requirement God has for us to be completely separate from the world, gives Satan the opportunity to enter the Church and call right wrong, and wrong right. There is nothing sovereign, unique and separate about a worldly Church. Those who represent God are required to represent God’s holiness to the best of their human ability. When the Church rejected true holiness it rejected God, and became antichrist.

ANOTHER GOSPEL ANOTHER JESUS

Grace Covers It All

We have already learned about the false leaders who have crept into the Church and turned the grace of God into lasciviousness (Jude 1:4). Many leaders in the Church teach that Jesus did all the work, Christians should not do any works, and grace

⁸⁴ 1 John 5:19

is what saves us, not work. So, if we believe in Jesus, we are right with God no matter what because of God's amazing grace. This is a twisting of scripture. So, what did the Apostle Paul mean when he wrote, "For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, so that no one may boast" (BSB)?⁸⁵

If we continue to read the second chapter of Ephesians it is clear the Apostle is writing about the works of the Law of Moses. The Apostle Paul is not writing the Church does not have to produce anything for God, or change for Him. God requires us to bear fruit in His name, if we do not, we are compared to branches which are severed from the True Vine and burnt (John 15:5-6). According to God, works are a demonstration of the faith we have in Him, our works follow us to heaven, and on Judgement Day God will judge our works by fire (Revelation 14:3). Here is what the Bible says:

"Now someone may argue, 'Some people have faith; others have good deeds.' But I say, 'How can you show me your faith if you don't have good deeds? I will show you my faith by my good deeds.' (NLT)"⁸⁶ "But on the judgment day, fire will reveal what kind of work each builder has done. The fire will show if a person's work has any value. If the work survives, that builder will receive a reward. But if the work is burned up, the builder will suffer great loss. The builder

⁸⁵ Ephesians 2:8-9

⁸⁶ James 2:18

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

will be saved, but like someone barely escaping through a wall of flames. (NLT)⁸⁷

It is impossible to have faith without works, or righteous deeds, to substantiate that faith. On Judgement Day, our deeds and the quality of them will be judged by God. Not only should the believer have works, but the believer should have righteous and scriptural works. These works, after being tried in the fire, will either become valuable jewels and materials, or will be found to be useless and burn up. When you stand before God, which type of works do you want to have on Judgement Day?

Grace is the unmerited favor of God. Grace picks us up when we fall, it beckons us back into the arms of God when we stray away. Grace takes us from one day to the next affording us the supernatural favor we need to live. Because of the cross of Christ, grace is available to everyone. As Jesus says, the Father "...causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. (NASB)⁸⁸ Both the unsaved and the saved rely on the grace of God to survive. While grace takes us through life, it does not get us into Heaven. Holiness does (Hebrews 12:14). Contrary to popular belief, grace is not unique to Christians.

Grace blankets this entire planet, affording everyone with the opportunity to receive the gift of salvation. The world is unaware of

⁸⁷ 1 Corinthians 3:13-15

⁸⁸ Matthew 5:45

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

God's grace, although they benefit from it daily. God demonstrates His grace to the world with each new sunrise and rain shower. The Church, however, is aware of God's grace. It is not God's intention that we use His grace to live like the world. It is God's intention that we use His grace to learn His ways, and live each day aspiring to be holy as He is holy. The twisting of grace is yet another tool of the Antichrist which causes those who follow twisted grace to fall in line with his system in the Church.

Scripture calls Jesus the Spirit of Grace. Jesus is grace personified. There is a Spirit of Grace which rests upon those who know the truth of God. Let us revisit Hebrews 10:29: "How much more severely do you think one deserves to be punished who has trampled on the Son of God, profaned the blood of the covenant that sanctified him, and insulted the Spirit of grace? (BSB)" Living a life of immorality because we have been told grace permits sin is deeper than a false teaching. When we believe this, we actually trample on Jesus, turn His sanctifying Blood into something unclean, and we insult His Spirit of Grace which made our salvation possible. Jesus is our God-given grace. By twisting what grace is, we twist who Jesus is. When the Church received a perverted grace which permits ungodliness, it received the antichrist.

ANOTHER GOSPEL ANOTHER JESUS

Jesus Died So You Can Be Rich

Here is a popular doctrine. Jesus died so those who believe in Him can become rich. Today, Christians believe when a person dresses in expensive clothing, lives in a multi-million-dollar estate, drives luxury vehicles, fly's in private jets, and writes best-selling books, they are favored and blessed by God. In the minds of immature Christians, God is comparable to a pimp who gives his workers who turn the most tricks the best rewards. There are church leaders who pimp themselves out for honorariums, recognition, and connections to the world's highly esteemed tv host, movie producers, and entertainers.

Jesus never needed Caesars resources to use as a platform for His message. His anointing and purpose made the desert a platform used for God's glory. We serve a God who, "...chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong. He chose the lowly and despised things of the world, and the things that are not, to nullify the things that are, so that no one may boast in His presence. (BSB)"⁸⁹ God chooses things lowly so that no one can boast and say they are blessed because of their status in this world. God uses lowly things

⁸⁹ 1 Corinthians 1:27-29

to abolish the systems in place. And God does not need your money or fame to accomplish this.

We still look for the Lord in the thunder and mountains, but our God remains the still small voice speaking to His prophets.⁹⁰ God is not displayed by His Bride's grandeur, opulence and ostentation. The Lord is displayed by His Bride's purity and humility. Jesus told His Church, "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."⁹¹ God's rest is not found in riches, God's rest is found in meekness and lowliness.

Our God, Jesus, is humble. When He lived as an example to humanity, He lived in humble circumstances from His birth unto His death. He did this, not because riches are terrible, but because His Gospel and purpose has nothing to do with being or becoming rich. The prosperity Jesus affords us is in no way physical. Servants of Satan receive material wealth upon turning their souls and identity over to him.

Our God has a far better reward than riches and material wealth for those who entrust their souls to Him. God has an endless supply of spiritual wealth for His children. I am not alluding to the spiritual wealth stored away for the saints who give alms. I am speaking of the spiritual wealth of gifts, and fruit each believer

⁹⁰ 1 Kings 19:12-13

⁹¹ Matthew 11:29

benefits from daily. These are benefits money cannot buy, they are benefits of our salvation. It affords blessings of healing, peace, miracles, love, and joy, which the world, as rich as it is, is void of. Neither can these things be found in the world; they are sourced solely from one place; the Throne of God.

The Antichrist needs humanity money hungry. He introduced the prosperity Gospel to the Church to make sure Christians are a group of people who acquaint riches with godliness. The Antichrist needs Christians to love money so much they'll ignore Biblical teaching and take his mark, just so they can continue to buy, sell, and of course raise offerings. God is meek and lowly, and His children should be too. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the good news of salvation, not the good news of pending wealth. When the children of God reduced Jesus to a god who loves money and promises material wealth, they received the antichrist.

ANOTHER GOSPEL ANOTHER JESUS

One Word Many Interpretations

Another tactic of the antichrist system is to separate God's people from His truths. The Bible says, "All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be

complete, equipped for every good work. (ESV)⁹² When the Word of God is not cohesively understood by the followers of Christ division is birthed. It is the will of Christ that His disciples be unified and speak the same thing. “Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.”⁹³

There are letters in the Bible which have different authors but are almost identical to each other. This is because the writers of these letters were of one mind and one Spirit. The same Spirit who inspired 2 Peter is the same Spirit who inspired Jude. This is obvious because the writings, tone, and objectives of both letters are consistent. When we are of one Spirit, we produce the same thing. The fruit which reveals a person is operating by a spirit which is not of God is, they will produce something which challenges God’s Word and/or cause division.

Satan knows a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand, so he has been at work for centuries successfully dividing the children of the Kingdom of God. There are multiple lying spirits and spirits of pride responsible for the multiple scripture interpretations which are so common within the Body of Christ. If we were all of the same Spirit, we’d all speak the same thing and remain unified; contending

⁹² 2 Timothy 3:16-17

⁹³ 1 Corinthians 1:10

for, and upholding, what is written. We become offended when the world says there is more than one way to God however, we send the very same message every Sunday morning as we cord off into our various denominations.

Baptists have their way to Christ. Methodists have their way to Christ. Pentecostals have their way to Christ. Anglicans have their way to Christ, and so on. Each one truly believes they are right. I will stand on scripture and give you this message; anything, and anyone, responsible for fostering division within Christ's Body is **WRONG**. You are of them who separate yourself and the scripture calls this "devilish" behavior, and says those who do this do not have the Spirit.⁹⁴

How? Because the Holy Spirit fosters peace, unity, and one truth for His Church; the Holy Spirit does not divide His people He unifies them. Because of lying spirits, and prideful spirits reinterpreting the Word of God, righteousness has become a debatable topic, teaching is unprofitable, and the people of God are not capable of being complete and equipped for the work they've been called to. The fact of the matter is this; God has one interpretation of His Word and He provides His interpretation through His (singular, one) Spirit.

⁹⁴ Jude 1:19

There are many theologians, apologist, and Christian scholars who truly feel their interpretation of scripture is the right interpretation of scripture. The only right interpretation of scripture is the interpretation which does not twist, take from or add to, God's Word. God does not need biblical decoders and researchers to tell everyone what He meant. No one person or denomination carries the authority to tell the Body of Christ the Word of God means something other than what is written. As the Apostle Peter told the Church, "knowing this first, that any prophecy of Scripture is not of its own interpretation. For no prophecy at any time was brought by the will of man, but men spoke from God, being carried by the Holy Spirit. (BLB)"⁹⁵

The Holy Spirit is the only Source of truth concerning His Word. The scriptural interpretation from the Holy Spirit does not vary from culture to culture, location to location, or generation to generation. The Word He breathed out is unchanging, final, and forever settled in Heaven. When the Word of God is interpreted to mean something it does not mean, our brothers and sisters are given a word unable to produce righteousness, or God's will for His Church. This leads millions into a lifestyle of error, all in the name of Jesus.

⁹⁵ 1 Peter 1:20-21

One passage of scripture which has been incredibly twisted or ignored is the Apostle Paul's teaching about head covering in the eleventh chapter of first Corinthians. Some people argue the Church does not need to comply with a scriptural command considered to be outdated, cultural, and geographical. Some twist the Word of God, and add to it, by teaching the woman's uncut hair is the covering she has to wear in public worship (scripture does not teach this in Greek or English). Some people say the covering a woman should wear during public worship is a husband (scripture does not teach this either). The scripture is very clear, and if we all did what the Bible clearly says, all women would cover their heads while praying or prophesying in public.

1 Corinthians 11:3-16 But I want you to know that Christ is the head of every man, and the man is the head of the woman, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying having anything on his head dishonors his head. And every woman praying or prophesying with the head uncovered dishonors her head; for it is one and the same with having been shaven. For if a woman does not cover her head, also let her be shorn. And if it is disgraceful to a woman to be shorn or to be shaven, let her cover her head. For truly a man ought not to cover the head, being the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

man. For man is not of woman, but woman of man. For truly man was not created on account of the woman, but woman on account of the man. Because of this, the woman ought to have authority on the head, on account of the angels. However, neither is woman separate from man, nor man separate from woman in the Lord. For just as the woman is of the man, so also the man is by the woman. And all things are of God. Judge for yourselves: Is it becoming for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him, but if a woman has long hair, it is to her glory? For the long hair instead of a covering is given to her. Now if anyone is inclined to be contentious, we have no such practice, nor do the churches of God. (BLB)

The first half of the eleventh chapter in first Corinthians deals with Christ's order. The order is; God, Christ, man, and woman (Yes, Christ is his own head and He submits to His own instruction and will; Isaiah 40:13-14, Ephesians 1:11). In the Church, the man is the image and glory of God. Man stands in the place of governing authority within the Church (and home) as a representation of Jesus Christ. The man has a unique place and responsibility to be the earthly display of God's glory and His ruling authority over His Bride. God incarnate was not a woman, He came from the Father

as a man and a Son. So, God will never allow His governing authority to be represented in His Church by a woman.

1 Corinthians 11:4 and 7a (BLB) *Every man praying or prophesying having anything on his head dishonors his head (Head- Kephalén- the head, cornerstone [used to describe Christ in Luke 20:17], ruler, lord; in short, Kephalén can either mean an actual, physical head, or a figurative head denoting authority over)... For truly a man ought not to cover (Cover- Katakalyptó- to cover up, veil, cover the head) the head, being the image and glory of God...*

Scripture tells us the man should not veil or cover his head when he is praying or prophesying in public. This means when a man is speaking to God or on behalf of God in public, his head should not be covered. This is because the man is the glory of God. If the man covers his head, he is covering God's glory, and this would dishonor God. God does not want His glory covered in the Church; God does not want the man to hide a distinguishing quality given to him by God.

1 Corinthians 11:5-6 and 7b *And every woman (Woman- Guné- a woman, wife, my lady- this scripture pertains to all women, not just wives. The word guné is used in reference to all women 130 times in scripture but, it is only used 84 times in place of the specific word wife or bride. In verse five of 1 Corinthians its usage pertains to all*

women, not only for brides or wives. Not only wives live in submission to the male authority in their lives, all women do; whether a father, pastor, or Jesus Christ, every woman has a male who is accountable for them as their head) praying or prophesying with the head uncovered (Uncovered- Akatakaluptos- uncovered, unveiled) dishonors her head; for it is one and the same with having been shaven. For if a woman does not cover (Cover- Katakalupto- to cover up, I veil, cover the head) her head, also let her be shorn. And if it is disgraceful to a woman to be shorn or to be shaven, let her cover her head (Cover- Katakalupto- to cover up, I veil, cover the head) ...but the woman is the glory of man.

(vs. 5) When a woman speaks to God or on behalf of God in public with her head uncovered, she dishonors her head. Whether it is Christ, a husband, father, or pastor; whichever man is responsible for the woman is dishonored if she speaks in the house of God with her head uncovered. Not only does this dishonor the male authority in her life, it also shames her. In verse six, Paul says, “For if a woman does not cover her head, also let her be shorn. And if it is disgraceful to a woman to be shorn or to be shaven, let her cover her head.” (vs.

6) It is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut or shaved because, this is what men do. The Apostle says, if a woman is uncovered/unveiled (like a man), then let her cut her hair (like a

man). If it is disgraceful for a woman to present herself with a shaved head like a man, then it is also disgraceful for a woman to present herself with an uncovered head like a man; so then, let her be covered. (vs. 7b) The woman is to cover her head in public worship because she is the glory of the man. Exposing her glory disregards God's order because the woman, and her glory, belong to the man. 1 Corinthians 11:8-10 *For man is not of woman, but woman of man. For truly man was not created on account of the woman, but woman on account of the man. Because of this, the woman ought to have authority on the head, on account of the angels.*

(vs. 8) The man was not taken from the rib of a woman. The woman was taken from the rib of a man. God could've made the woman from the dust of the ground, but He did not. Elohim intentionally chose to create the woman from the man, this fact strengthens God's order and displays His purposes. The woman is part of the man, and has never been independent from him. The woman needed a man in order to come into existence, and to continue to exist she needs a man. (vs. 9) Furthermore, the man was not created to meet the needs of the woman. The woman was created to meet the needs of a man; she is a helper suitable for the man. (vs.10) Because of this, when a woman is praying or prophesying in public, she must have something on her head which symbolizes she is under the

authority of a man. The woman's head covering is also important because there are angels present in our worship and we all must be in line with God's order. The angels are documenting our gatherings and we will give an account for their record on Judgement Day. Furthermore, we would not want to offend our supernatural fellow servants by disregarding God's ordinances (Revelation 19:10).

1 Corinthians 11:13-16 Judge for yourselves: Is it becoming (Becoming- Prepó- to be fitting, proper suitable) for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered (Uncovered- Akatakaluptos-unveiled, uncovered)? Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him, but if a woman has long hair, it is to her glory? For the long hair instead of (Instead- Anti-over against, opposite, instead of, in the place of) a covering (Covering- Peribolaion- vesture, covering, veil, wrapper) is given to her. Now if anyone is inclined to be contentious, we have no such practice, nor do the churches of God.

(vs. 13) Respectfully considering God's created order, we can judge whether or not it is appropriate for a woman to pray to God uncovered. (vs. 14) Nature itself bears witness to the man needing nothing upon his head, and the woman needing something upon her head. Naturally, when we see a man with long hair, it is an unusual sight, and a feminine quality. The man's hair should be short, not

like a *Peribolaion* which drapes and wraps. (vs. 15) And naturally, when we see a woman with long hair it is something worthy of praise and appropriate for her. Nature has given women a natural vesture called hair. This natural covering teaches us that it is God's intention for a woman to be covered. A woman is naturally covered with hair; this is a rule of nature as well as God's created order. It demonstrates the differences between men and women in public. A woman must supernaturally cover with a veil; this is a spiritual rule representing God's created order. It demonstrates the differences between men and women in public worship. (vs. 16) If anyone has a problem with God's order or women veiling, this is the custom and practice of all of God's Churches.

A woman having hair on her head is not a practice, custom, or symbol of authority; it is an innate way we distinguish between genders. Hair has no power, it is a glorious adornment, but not a powerful one. There is no other source of power among God's people outside of the name of Jesus, and the Blood of Jesus. To think otherwise would be insulting to our God who will not give His glory to another, including someone's hair (Isaiah 42:8).

Veiling during public worship is a practice, or custom; and it is the practice the Apostle Paul is defending, confirming, and applauding the Church in Corinth for keeping (1 Corinthians 11:2).

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

This custom was practiced within God's House until it was challenged in the mid 1960's (Revelation 22:18-19). Sadly, the Church did not heed the Apostle Paul's warning, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."⁹⁶

A woman's hair is her *Peribolaion*; it is not the *Katakalyptó* which God requires her to wear on her head when she is praying and prophesying in public. These two different words the Apostle Paul uses proves the covering a woman is to wear while praying or prophesying is different from the covering nature has given her. Scripture makes it clear, the *Katakalyptó* is to be worn at a specific time for a specific reason. Women should *Katakalyptó*/veil and cover their heads while praying or prophesying in public to symbolize they are under the authority of the man.

Women have the subservient role in the Church, and scripture forbids women from having governing roles in the Body of Christ. If a woman is used by God to speak to Him, or on behalf of Him, in public worship, she has to have something on her head to symbolize she is not the authority figure in the Church. This symbol

⁹⁶ Romans 16:17-18

is a head covering, or what scripture calls a veil. It symbolizes that although the woman is being used by God in a way similar to the men in their congregation, she is not a man and is under the authority of a man.

Gender roles and lines have been redefined. This type of reformulation started in the Church, not in the world. Decades before sex-change surgery, gender fluidity and reassignment came into existence and became normal; women rejected their God-given assignment, and place. Instead Christian women felt led to become who God created the man to be in the Church, and do the very thing scripture forbids. Whether women and men share the same titles and responsibilities within the Church, or not, scripture is clear; women should be under the authority of the man because the man is the head of the woman.

This is why judgement will begin in the Church (1 Peter 4:17). The very people who are supposed to uphold a certain standard boldly and defensively live beneath it. The error in the Church has caused error to abound in the world. When the Church received men and women role reversal, Satan earned the legal right to implement gender role reversal in the world. Now it is just as common in the world as it is within the Church. Women stand in the House of God leading men, literally (and figuratively) wearing

the pants which pertain to a man, with their heads uncovered like a man (Deuteronomy 22:5). Men submit to the headship of women, are taught by women, and follow women as their authority figure. There are several highly anointed women; but the oil of her anointing is displaced when it is used outside of God's explicit will which He outlines in His Word.

The only community of people on this Earth who have been given authority over the devil and are able to bind and destroy his plans before they are implemented, are the community of people he infiltrates first. When the Church was tempted with gender corruption, it had the power to thwart and trample upon this assignment. Our reception of male and female role reversal in our pulpits paved a way for Satan out of the four walls of the Church and into the world. Yes, the Church has enough power to end Satan's schemes before they begin. However, oftentimes when we are presented with the fruit of his debauchery, we taste it, and offer our stamp of approval.

Scripture is clear, the woman's head should be veiled when she is speaking to God, or for God, in a public forum as a symbol of the authority she is under. For something to be covered, it cannot be seen. If a woman wears a bikini, she has something on her body however, her body is still uncovered and exposed. If a woman is

instructed to cover her head, her head should be completely covered. A woman's hair should not be visible during worship, we veil our hair so that it is unseen. The veil is not emblematic, it is a statement and declaration. The veil is not a fashion accessory, it is a badge of subjection and symbol of authority and obedience to God's Word.

I know, most women enjoy getting dressed up for church service, but God is clear He wants Christian women humble and modestly adorned (1 Timothy 2:9-10, 1 Peter 3:3-4). 1 Corinthians 11:3-16 is a very straight forward passage of scripture. It does not say a woman's long hair and uncut hair should be worn while praying or prophesying, it says a veil should be worn. It does not say this is a practice of the Corinthian church or Christian locals, it says this is the practice in all of God's churches. The NLT is one of the most clearly translated versions of this scripture:

"But there is one thing I want you to know: The head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. A man dishonors his head if he covers his head while praying or prophesying. But a woman dishonors her head if she prays or prophesies without a covering on her head, for this is the same as shaving her head. Yes, if she refuses to wear a head covering, she should cut off all her hair! But since it is shameful for a woman to

have her hair cut or her head shaved, she should wear a covering. A man should not wear anything on his head when worshiping, for man is made in God's image and reflects God's glory. And woman reflects man's glory. For the first man didn't come from woman, but the first woman came from man. And man was not made for woman, but woman was made for man. For this reason, and because the angels are watching, a woman should wear a covering on her head to show she is under authority. But among the Lord's people, women are not independent of men, and men are not independent of women. For although the first woman came from man, every other man was born from a woman, and everything comes from God. Judge for yourselves. Is it right for a woman to pray to God in public without covering her head? Isn't it obvious that it's disgraceful for a man to have long hair? And isn't long hair a woman's pride and joy? For it has been given to her as a covering. But if anyone wants to argue about this, I simply say that we have no other custom than this, and neither do God's other churches."

This passage of scripture in first Corinthian is just one of several scriptures which have been twisted or interpreted to mean something it does not say. There are several women of God who dishonor God or the men responsible for their souls because this scripture has been reinterpreted. The reinterpretation of this

scripture is rather new. For almost two thousand years Christians understood first Corinthians eleven, and they did what it said. These Christians were not wrong, they stayed integral to the Word of God as it was given to them by the Apostles. There was a time when all respectable women wore their heads covered, not only in public worship, but in every public environment. This trend was not rooted in culture, it is historically and factually rooted in this passage of scripture in 1 Corinthians 11. The modesty and humility of the Christian woman has been challenged for decades, as well as other scriptural standards we should all uphold.

Christians are expected to look at these challenges and contend for the faith they have already received; accepting no remixes or reinterpretations. However, as the Apostle Paul said, we put up with these things too easily. There is no fight. We consider opinions and ways contrary to God's Word, and to remain unoffensive we accept them. "I hope you will bear with a little of my foolishness, but you are already doing that. I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. For I promised you to one Husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ. I am afraid, however, that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may be led astray from your simple and pure devotion to Christ. For if someone comes and proclaims a Jesus other than the One we proclaimed, or

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

if you receive a different spirit than the One you received, or a different gospel than the one you accepted, you put up with it way too easily.” (BSB)⁹⁷

If we remain integral to the doctrine given to us by the Apostles, we will remain pure virgins ready to be presented to Christ. However, we are being led astray from the pure, simple, and humble devotion we should have to Jesus and His Word. Satan, the cunning serpent, leads the Church astray through logic (you won't really die....), reason (did God tell you....?), and intellectualism (you shall be as God, knowing...). Just as with Eve, the devil asks us questions which cause us to reconsider the instructions God has plainly given to us. God requires His Bride to have faith in His Word, and study His Word; not twist it or change it. God's Word is not debatable, it is final. When we receive scripture reinterpreted, we receive another Jesus, another gospel and another spirit. Remember, Jesus is the Word. When we change what the Word means, we are attempting to change who He is. My dear sibling in Christ, may I suggest this again? Do what the Bible says. When the Church so easily allowed and received reinterpretation of scripture, it received the antichrist.

How? How do these things equate to the Church receiving the Antichrist? Well, remember the Antichrist has to pave a way of lawlessness which he will use as the launchpad for his arrival. The

⁹⁷ 2 Corinthians 11:1-4

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

spirit of antichrist was sent out to establish this lawlessness. It is no secret; the spirit of the Antichrist is the instigator of the antichrist system. There has to be a system in place which is already in agreement with him, and doesn't get much pushback from Christians. The antichrist system in the Church, simply put, permits and encourages behavior which is anti-the Word of God and anti-the ways of God. For the Antichrist to be influential among Christians, he needed to present a christ to us who is void of the unique and sovereign qualities of Jesus. We needed to receive a tolerant and carnal god who permits lawless behavior. We needed to receive doctrine about Christ which does not align with the Word He has given us.

The name of the Son is the everlasting Father, and Christ said He is one with God. The antichrist system says Christ didn't mean that, He meant He is separate from the Father and we serve three gods not One. Christ is One God — so the spirit of antichrist introduced a Trinity of gods. Christ is the Judge — so the spirit of antichrist removed judgement from the Church. Christ is holy — so the spirit of antichrist removed holiness from the Church. Christ is the Spirit of Grace — so the spirit of antichrist twisted what God's grace is. Christ is meek and lowly — so the spirit of antichrist removed meekness and lowliness from the Church and replaced it

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

with prosperity and vanity. Christ is the Word made flesh — so the spirit of antichrist influenced the reinterpretation of God's Word to distort the image of Christ. When the Church receives ways that are anti who Christ is, the Church receives the system of the antichrist.

Abiding in the love and sanctifying power of God's Word covers us from the lawlessness of the antichrist system already at work. When we abide in a twisted and redefined form of God's Word, our covering is removed, and we become vulnerable to the corruption of lawlessness. Lawlessness is not progress and lawlessness is not growth; lawlessness is a platform for the Antichrist to stand upon and proclaim His message to the Church. The only contending rebuttal we have to the proclamations of the man of lawlessness is the Word of God.

Considering this, there is no wonder why the Antichrist chose to infiltrate the Church first in an attempt to tear down the very thing powerful enough to shut him down. There is no wonder why the integral remnant of Christians who uphold the true Word of God, without deviation, will be persecuted by the Antichrist. The Church must choose to shun antichristian ways, and go back to living according to God's Word without compromise. God's Word is our Sword (Ephesians 6:17, Hebrews 4:12). When our sword has been bent, twisted, and dulled, how can we fight victoriously?

CHAPTER FIFTEEN: The Laodicean Church

Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have appeared; from this we know that it is the last hour. (NASB)

-1 John 2:18

The Encyclopaedia Britannica describes the Antichrist as, “the polar opposite and ultimate enemy of Christ.”⁹⁸ The Church is bracing itself for the arrival of the man of lawlessness, the Antichrist. We are on high alert as our watchmen peer ahead in an attempt to pinpoint his arrival. One thing we have not been watching for are the many antichrists who have already appeared, and who are already among us. These antichrists are the false prophets who bring tidings of changes to God’s Word. These antichrists are the channels used to bring the cultures and theories of the world into the Church. These antichrists are the vessels used to create and promote doctrines which oppose God and His Word. These antichrists are the voices used by Satan to demand new systems and new ways among Christians. These antichrists hate the Christian religion. And the antichrist system

⁹⁸ Lerner, Robert E. “Antichrist.” Encyclopædia Britannica, Encyclopædia Britannica, inc., 22 August 2019, <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Antichrist>. July 02, 2020

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

which, in many ways, has been implemented in the Church has been the breeding ground which gave birth to the Laodicean church.

The truth is, those who are opposite of Christ, and an enemy to Him and His Word, are in the Church. They don't just sit among us in our pews, they stand in a place of authority in our pulpits. Our Apostles, Bishops, Pastors, Evangelists, Teachers, Prophets, Missionaries, our Dr.'s of Theology, Christian scholars, and so on, were the first target of Satan. The ones who stood in authority in the Church and were trusted to lead the saints on behalf of God were the first infiltrated. Their influence, power, and position is what Satan needed to grab the hearts and minds of those who sincerely follow Christ.

Not only did Satan need them to grab the hearts and minds of sincere disciples, Satan also needed their voice and influence to change the face of Christianity. We are no longer the group of reserved individuals who were in the world but completely separate from the world; those who were united, shared everything, and loved everyone, as they lived in power, humility and modesty. We are currently an expansive group who loves red carpets, awards, stages, big screens, painted faces, glamour, and media exposure. We are currently a group of people who love political and entertainment industry connections, affluence, and acceptance.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Because of the love of the antichrist system, our modern day (especially western) Church has become the Laodicean church Jesus spoke to in the Book of Revelation:

“And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”⁹⁹

⁹⁹ Revelation 3:14-22

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Some of our greatest prophets are blind, some of our richest megachurch pastors are poor, some of our highly esteemed apostles are wretched, some of our most vibrant and vivacious entertainers are miserable, and some of our sharpest dressers are actually naked. In our physical realm these people appear to have it all; they are rich and have acquired wealth, they lack nothing socially or financially. On the contrary, in the spiritual realm, these people are impoverished and lightly esteemed (1 Samuel 2:30).

The Laodicean church is certainly the group which represents the climate of the Body of Christ as the events of the end times unfold. Jesus addressed this church last of all the churches; just before the reveal of what will occur before He returns. This is because the Laodicean Church is in existence right before He returns. A bedazzled, glamorous, prosperous, and proud Church. A gluttoned Church who feels rich, relevant, and blessed by God. A Church who has progressed past the ways of the old Church because of their increase in resources and knowledge.

It would be impossible for Satan to control or dominate leadership in the Church who have pure hearts and understand the authority they have over the devil. In today's Church of emulation, preachers do what seems to draw the most attention and recognition from people. If everyone likes conferences, let's have conferences.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Since everyone loves celebrity preachers, let's save so we can afford a celebrity preacher. Since people like to laugh, let's have a comedy show. Since people love to attend retreats, let's have a retreat. At the core of the Laodicean church is the love for money, and recognition. We want to be the best, biggest, and brightest; we do this in the name of Jesus, but it is not for Jesus. This is all for our egos.

True leaders are tempted to follow the mechanisms of false teachers in hopes they receive the same favorable response. It becomes a cycle of people anointed by God for a purpose, doing what everyone else does in an attempt to be validated by those who do not supply the oil. Satan has made sure his false teachers are loved and well received. This causes genuine teachers to believe they should behave like false teachers to receive the response they desire. The result is the contamination of the Gospel message and its purpose. The Gospel message was not entrusted to leadership to make them popular. Neither was the Gospel message entrusted to leadership to make them rich. The Gospel message was entrusted to leadership so they would boldly proclaim the good news of salvation, the Kingdom of God, and the hope of eternal life through Jesus Christ.

Pure leadership equals a pure congregation. Contaminated leadership equals a contaminated congregation. Pure leadership

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

conceives pure Christians. Contaminated leadership conceives contaminated Christians. The pollution of the Church entered through the toxic words spewed out of the mouths of false teachers. The trend of sugarcoated preaching, avoiding offensive topics, tolerance of sinful lifestyles among Christians, bypassing our need for repentance, and circumventing judgement, are all contrivances of Satan. The end goal is to create a generation of Christians who do not know the truth because they are not taught the truth.

When we submit to the authority of a leader within a church, we sincerely rely on their teachings. We have confidence in them, and we believe they are leading us on the right path. When leadership is in error, there is no possible way they can produce strong, authentic, or integral Christians. The product of faulty leadership is a group of people who uphold and defend the error they've been taught to believe is true. There are people who truly believe the prosperity gospel is true. There are people who truly believe our God is made up of three distinct and separate gods. There are people who truly believe no matter what they've done, if they were once saved, they'll always be saved.

I remember several years ago meeting a young woman who invited me to her church. She told me how great it was, and I was excited to check it out. In my excitement I asked her, "Do they

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

preach holiness?” Her response was, “What’s that?” I answered, “You know, without it no man shall see God...” She looked at me with such confusion, and we changed the subject. I never visited that church. If the followers of Jesus are not taught His nature, how can they ever become like Him? We are given messages which excite us, inspire us, inform us, intrigue us, but when is the last time you heard a message which caused you to get on your knees and repent? When is the last time you heard a message that thrust you into an inexorable pursuit of Christ?

We have a generation of happy, influential, inspired, trendy, and excited saints; but where is the generation of holy saints? Where is the generation of sanctified saints? Faulty leadership has produced a weak generation of Christians who do not contain the level of integrity necessary to reject the beckoning of the Antichrist when he begins to call. We are the Laodicean Church. We have effectively marketed Jesus, branding Him so well that our wealth consistently multiplies, and our influence is global. We are trendy, we are well received, we have successfully figured out the perfect balance of worldliness and scripture. We have everything we need...except God’s approval.

God expects His people to be joyous and faith-filled, but God’s will for us is our sanctification (1 Thessalonians 4:3). God

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

wants us separate from the world and completely consecrated for His purposes. According to the Word of God, all Christians have become priests and ambassadors (1 Peter 2:9, Revelation 1:6). As priest we are sanctified for God's special purposes. As ambassadors we are representatives who display and proclaim the standards of the Kingdom we come from. The standards of the Kingdom of God are represented through obedience to His rightly divided Word, and the gifts and fruits of His Spirit. God's Kingdom is not represented by wealth, popularity, or the approval and respect of secular outlets.

The error and misapplied priorities, which are so common in the Church today, are covered with the fingerprints of the Antichrist. One of the goals he will accomplish is the persecution of Christians. The Antichrist has a vested interest in destroying God's people. Before he begins his wicked reign, he is first getting as many Christians as possible to destroy themselves and each other through worldliness, compromise, and division.

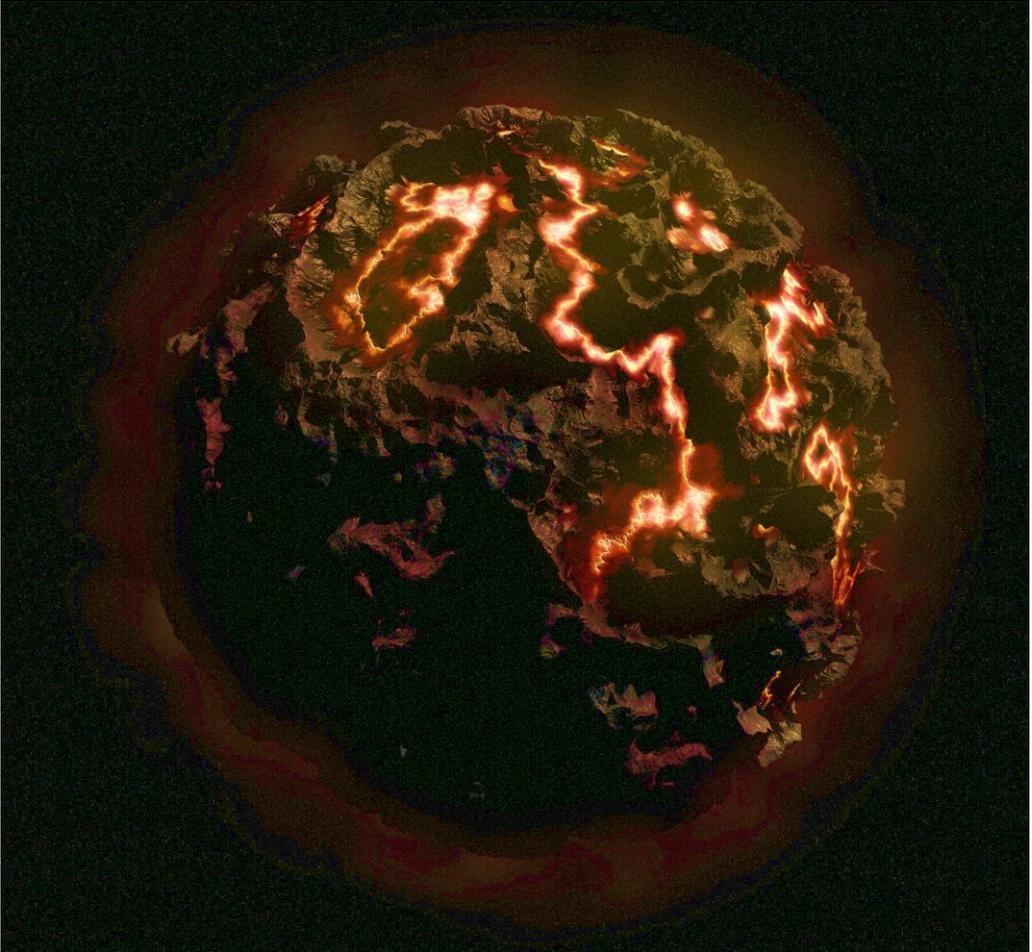
PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

<u>The Antichrist Can Never</u>	<u>The Antichrist Can</u>
Control integral Christians	Control Christians willing to compromise
Influence Christians who reject the world	Influence Christians who intermingle with the world and believe in a life of duality
Dominate Christians who live in complete submission to God and His Word	Dominate Christians who don't know God's Word, believe false doctrines, or are taught scripture reinterpreted

With the above list in mind, the Antichrist has cultivated a culture among Christians which makes them easier to control. The intoxication the Church is experiencing from drinking out of the cup of compromise, has made us so relaxed we are no longer on guard as we watch for the Lord's return. We are easily distracted, and our drunkenness is making it difficult to discern between Christ's system and the Antichrist's system. Satan poured the intoxicating drink of compromise into a cup engraved with the words, "A New Gospel". After sipping compromise from a new gospel, we have become a new church.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Rich, respected, celebrity laden, increased...with bellies full of compromise. We are being prepared by Satan to receive the Antichrist. God had nothing positive to say to the Laodicean church but this: "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten". The Lord's love is demonstrated by the reality check He gave the Laodicean church, and His instructions for them to be zealous and repent. My brothers and sisters, it is time for us to repent. We cannot just realize we are wrong, if we truly repent, we have to turn from those wrong ways. Amen



SECTION FOUR: THE END

“But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.” 2Peter 3:10

CHAPTER SIXTEEN: The Wrath Of God

“Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.”

-Colossians 3:5-7

The Lord never intended for His children to become entangled in the world and its dead ways. The ways of the world oppose the nature of God, and make those who partake in them worthy of His wrath. Being washed from our old sins through baptism, redeemed by the Blood of Jesus, and filled with His Spirit was supposed to give us a new walk. A walk of sacrifice, humility, love, purity, holiness, sanctification, complete separation from the world, and rejection of our old ways.

Walking in the aforementioned will cover the children of God from the wrath of God which will soon be poured upon the Earth. However, if we continue to live in our old ways, and if we continue to follow the pattern of the world; God's wrath will be poured upon us too. We may not realize it, but scripture is clear. God's standard for holiness is so rigid and unwavering the Bible tells us, “the

righteous are scarcely saved.”¹⁰⁰ Whether the Church can perceive it or not, we are currently in a crisis. The Lord is soon to return, and we are no longer preparing ourselves to meet Him face to face. We pridefully preach each other happy with messages of peace and safety but soon there is coming sudden destruction¹⁰¹. When the organs stop, the microphones are cut, and the praise team is silenced...what will remain of your personal communion with Jehovah?

THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

Revelation 8:1-6 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

¹⁰⁰ 1 Peter 4:18

¹⁰¹ 1 Thessalonians 5:3

In the eight chapter of the Book of Revelation something takes place which is never before recorded in scripture. There is complete silence in Heaven. For the first time known to us, the angels are no longer crying, “Holy, holy, holy!” The twenty-four elders are quiet, and the sound of praise and rejoicing has been silenced. The Day of Atonement has finally arrived. An angel stands before the altar of God and performs the duties which the priests, as a foreshadow of the end-times, performed for thousands of years prior to the destruction of the second Temple.¹⁰² On the Day of Atonement, the fate of each person was sealed for the upcoming year. The seven trumpets which will sound after the fire of God is sent to the Earth will determine what will become of the inhabitants of Earth.

The Day of Atonement, also known as Yom Kippur, is the holiest day of the year in Judaism. Here, in Revelation, this day is visited upon the world. Yom Kippur is notably a time when the nation of Israel humbled themselves before God. The Jews would spend the duration of Yom Kippur in fasting, prayer, and repentance. The heart of the people during the time of Yom Kippur would determine what would become of them over the next year.

In the Book of Revelation, the Lord uses Yom Kippur as a sign to His people today. When the events which signify the end of

¹⁰² Leviticus 16:29, 23:27

times begins to take place, we will all be required to humble ourselves, fast, pray, and repent if we want to be saved. What this indicates is God was prophetically preparing His end-time Church for repentance through this parallel in the Book of Revelation; He knew we would not be ready for Him. Although the wrath of God is bitter, it has a sweet purpose for those who are wise. It will be an undeniable time of scripture being fulfilled which should cause the fear of the Lord to increase. This fear of the Lord should humble us as we bear in mind our response to God's wrath will determine what will become of us on Judgement Day.

The prayers of saints mixed with Heavenly incense both combine with the fire of God's altar. The God of Elijah answers by fire¹⁰³. Yahweh's response to our prayers sends signs of voices, thunderings, lightnings and earthquakes into the Earth. These all serve as a sure indicator the Spirit of God will move upon His people who are ready to be used in the end times. Preceding the wrath of God will be an outpouring of His Spirit. After this outpouring occurs, the trumpets will begin to sound. With four blasts of the (seven in total) trumpets, one third of life on Earth is destroyed. I believe the heart of God still aches for the angels who rebelled; His former sons who are beyond redemption are in the mind of God as He pours out His wrath. One third of Heaven was cast out,

¹⁰³ 1 Kings 18:24

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

destroyed from their first estate, and unredeemable; ripping a once valued portion of His Kingdom apart.

For the one third angels who fell from Heaven, one third of all trees, grass, the sea, sea life and ships, the drinking water, the sun, moon, and stars will all be destroyed. While the Earth is being purged, so is the Body of Christ. This purging is the final step of God's omniscient plan to prepare His Bride for a unique assignment. Our purging through the wrath of God will enable us to become children of God who are not swayed by the enemy, like His former sons were. Through the knowledge of good and evil, and the nature of our flesh, the saints who overcome still chose to serve God and reject the devil. We will stand stronger and with more integrity than the sons who fell. Since one third of the morning stars fell from Heaven, the saints who overcome will shine like the stars forever. Everything which was depleted from God's Kingdom will be replenished in the most glorious way (Daniel 12:3, Revelation 12:4).

When the signs of the end-times begin, it is time for the saints of God to humble themselves in repentance. Our posture during the first six trumpets will determine what our fate will be when the last trump sounds.

THE CATCHING AWAY

1 Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Most Christians don't want to believe that we'll be here to endure pain, suffering, persecution or chaos. But we will. This is why Jesus tells His disciples in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, "He who endures to the end, the same shall be saved."¹⁰⁴ Times of duress and persecution is what conceived the early Church, and times of duress and persecution is what will precede the delivery of the end-time Church. At the fullness of time, after we have suffered a while¹⁰⁵ and at the moment we'd least expect it, the Church will be delivered up to God.

Matthew 24:4-14 And Jesus answered and said to them, "See to it that no one misleads you. "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will mislead many. "You will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not frightened, for those things must take place, but that is not yet the end. "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes. "But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs. "Then they will deliver you

¹⁰⁴ Matthew 24:13

¹⁰⁵ 1 Peter 5:10

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name. “At that time many will fall away and will betray one another and hate one another. “Many false prophets will arise and will mislead many. “Because lawlessness is increased, most people’s love will grow cold. “But the one who endures to the end, he will be saved. “This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. (NASB)

Race wars, famines, earthquakes, wars and rumors of wars are only the beginning of birth pangs. The Church was planted and conceived on the day of Pentecost. However, the Church will be birth when we are caught away. The first century Church was planted, and the former rain of God’s glory fell upon it. But now in the end-times, the latter rain will fall as we prepare to be harvested¹⁰⁶. This latter rain is the great Revival which will take place. The Church age began with miracles and persecution, and the Church age will end with miracles and persecution.

The birth pangs have begun, and soon through much turmoil and pressure the Church will be birthed out:

Revelation 12:1-5 Then another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and

¹⁰⁶ James 5:7

on his heads were seven diadems. And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. And she gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne. (NASB)”

This son who is to rule the nations with a rod of iron is God’s Church who remained integral to the works of Christ and overcame the obstacles presented to them:

Revelation 2:26-27 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

From the words of Jesus in Matthew chapters twenty-four through twenty-six, to the Yom Kippur parallel in Revelation 8, it is abundantly clear there will come a time of real persecution, chaos and struggle upon the global Body of Christ. We have been a very comfortable Church. Our rendition of persecution has become our social media posts not receiving as many likes as we’d want them to.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

But there is a time quickly approaching which will weed out the wheat from the tares through real persecution.

This real persecution is necessary for the fruit connected to the True Vine to ripen. Pain and persecution is a part of the Church's birthing process. If Christ, the prophets, and apostles actually suffered; why shouldn't we? We want to experience the power the apostles so effortlessly operated in without experiencing the pressure they were under. Real pain precedes the birth of a child, and before the last trump sounds the Church will be birthed through real pain. Although the Church will suffer, the Church appears to be taken away before the wrath of God is poured out of the vials/bowls onto the Earth (Read Revelation 8-16).

Revelation 14:12-19 Here is a call for the perseverance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven telling me to write, "Blessed are the dead—those who die in the Lord from this moment on."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labors, for their deeds will follow them." And I looked and saw a white cloud, and seated on the cloud was One like the Son of Man, with a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Then another angel came out of the temple, crying out in a loud voice to the One seated on the cloud, “Swing Your sickle and reap, because the time has come to harvest; for the crop of the earth is ripe.” So the One seated on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth, and the earth was harvested. Then another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp sickle. Still another angel, with authority over the fire, came from the altar and called out in a loud voice to the angel with the sharp sickle, “Swing your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of grapes from the vine of the earth, because its grapes are ripe.” So the angel swung his sickle over the earth and gathered the grapes of the earth, and he threw them into the great winepress of God’s wrath. (BSB)

Revelation fourteen gives a detailed picture of the words Jesus spoke in the fourth chapter of Mark. Jesus was not telling a mere story to His disciples. Jesus was revealing a spiritual depiction of what will take place when He sits enthroned in the clouds ready for the arrival of His Bride. “Jesus also said, ‘The kingdom of God is like a man who scatters seed on the ground. Night and day he sleeps and wakes, and the seed sprouts and grows, though he knows not how. All by itself the earth produces a crop—first the stalk, then the head, then grain that ripens within. And as soon as the grain is ripe, he swings the sickle, because the harvest has come.’ (BSB)¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁷ Mark 4:26-29

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Our perseverance and faithfulness to the commandments of God is what will keep us through tribulation. When the time of tribulation has been completed for the Church, the Lord will receive us all unto Himself. When the early Church received Christ and renounced the world, they knew their confession could potentially cost them their lives. The true followers of Christ held on to their confession, even as they faced imminent death, while the false followers drew back. The true Church must keep the same confession the writer of Hebrews had, "...we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul." Through whatever the future may hold, we are of them whose faith is so strong it will result in our souls being saved.

Real Christianity is not just beautiful, it's bloody. It harbors both sufferings and glory. It may result in our death, but it has the promise of eternal life. Did you sign up for real Christianity? The trouble coming upon the Earth and the Church will reveal the answer of this question to you. Live your life blameless and completely sold out for Christ, and when the Lord casts His sickle into the Earth you will be in the first cluster harvested. The second cluster harvested, or second resurrection, results in the lake of fire and brimstone (Revelation 20:14-15).

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

There are terrible things currently taking place on the Earth, and worse things destined to come. There will be murders, injustice, political unrest, economic crashes, widespread homelessness, violence, and anarchy which will only increase and expand. Signs of never before seen events will take place in the heavens, seasons will reverse, weather will be unpredictable, and Christians will be persecuted. Through the travail and birth pangs brought about through the turmoil of the end of the age, the Church will be birthed. As our Savior sits enthroned in the clouds, in an instant, we will be caught up to His throne to meet the Lord in the air (1 Thessalonians 4:17, Revelation 12:5, Revelation 14:14-16).

AFTER THE CHURCH IS CAUGHT AWAY

Revelation 12:6 and 13-17 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place having been prepared there by God, so that they should nourish her there one thousand two hundred sixty days.

And when the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who had brought forth the male child. And the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly from the face of the serpent into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished there a time, and

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

times, and half a time. And out of his mouth the serpent cast water as a river after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away by a flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was angry with the woman, and he went to make to war with the rest of her children keeping the commandments of God and holding the testimony of Jesus. (BLB)

Not only does the twelfth chapter of Revelation give insight into the catching away of the Church; it also gives insight into the (presumed) three and a half years which will follow the event. We can all unanimously agree, everyone will not be ready when the Lord appears in the clouds and calls forth His sheep. The “woman” who birthed out the Church took refuge in the wilderness, a place especially prepared for her by God.

Who is this woman? This woman is the New Covenant. She is clothed in the sun which represents God’s glory. She stands on the moon which represents God’s authority. She has a crown of twelve stars on her head which represents the twelve apostles, and she was pregnant with the Church. In the fullness of time, the Church will be birthed because of the New Covenant. This Covenant is hated and stalked by Satan. The devil desires to devour the Church and wipe

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

it off the face of the Earth. But as Daniel 12:1 says, God will rescue those whose names are written in the Book of Life during the time of tribulation. Although the Church will be delivered, the Lord has a place prepared for His Covenant to be nourished after its delivery. This hiding place is prepared so the Covenant of God will not be wiped off of the Earth by the Antichrist.

The Earth aides in thwarting the schemes Satan will contrive to destroy the Covenant. How the Earth does this, I do not know. However, it is clear that whatever happens to hinder Satan's schemes will enrage him. He will not be able to destroy the Word of God from the Earth, but he will attempt to destroy those who follow it. The Bible tells us the remnant of the woman, or those who are left of her seed, will be fought by Satan. What is interesting about Revelation 12:17 is clear about who Satan will aim directly for. He aims directly at the remnant who maintain their testimony of Jesus Christ, given to us through the New Covenant, and keep the commandments of God. It is clear Satan will attack integral Christians during this time. The ones who, even through staggering persecution, will choose to live according to God's standards. In the midst of an Antichristian world, the standards of God will still be upheld by those who are left. This will infuriate Satan but, as the

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Word says, where sin abounds grace doth much more abound. God will always receive His glory.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN: Righteousness Will Save Us

Daniel 12:1-10 “At that time Michael, the great prince who stands watch over your people, will rise up. There will be a time of distress, the likes of which will not have occurred from the beginning of nations until that time. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered. And many who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, but others to shame and everlasting contempt. Then the wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness will shine like the stars forever and ever. But you, Daniel, shut up these words and seal the book until the time of the end. Many will roam to and fro, and knowledge will increase.” Then I, Daniel, looked and saw two others standing there, one on this bank of the river and one on the opposite bank. One of them said to the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long until the fulfillment of these wonders?” And the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and I heard him swear by Him who lives forever, saying, “It will be for a time, and times, and half a time. When the power of the holy people has finally been shattered, all these things will be completed.” I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, “My lord, what will be the outcome of these things?” “Go on your way, Daniel,” he replied, “for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. Many will be purified, made spotless, and refined, but the wicked will continue to act wickedly. None of the wicked will understand, but the wise will understand. (BSB)

In the Book of Daniel, there rests a key component to receiving everlasting life. A detail we all need to know and take seriously. Words which capture the purposes of God for His people while we are on Earth. “Then the wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness will shine like the stars forever and ever. (BSB)”¹⁰⁸ While the Church is on the Earth, we have to use wisdom. The Bible says we have the mind of Christ and we must use the mind of Christ moving forward as we live and make decisions. We, as the Church, also have to turn people to the righteous ways of God.

THE ANTICHRIST IS COMING

The Lord gave me the assignment to write this book. After a year of waiting to learn what this book would be about, I read the twelfth chapter of Daniel and gained the understanding required for me to move forward in the writing process. When I gained this understanding, there was one thing the Holy Spirit made clear to me. The Antichrist is coming, and the Church is unprepared. We have left our posts and forfeited our assignments. We have become a community whose purpose and priorities are completely twisted in comparison to the pattern we’ve received from scripture.

¹⁰⁸ Daniel 12:3

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

The night I finally received understanding, these words leaped off the page, “those who lead many to righteousness will shine”. The catching away is not for the best preachers, the award-winning Gospel artists, it’s not for megachurch pastors, or Christian movie stars. The Bible doesn’t even indicate this. The catching away is for those who are on assignment, using the gifts of the Spirit and fruit of the Spirit, to lead many to righteousness.

We have to change our message. We have to stop preaching the prosperity gospel, and we have to begin to preach repentance. Note the words of Peter when he was asked by a cripple man for money, “But Peter said, ‘I have no silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk!’ (ESV)”¹⁰⁹ Peter, the Apostle who walked with Jesus Christ, had no money. He would not qualify to preach the gospel of prosperity which is so commonly heard in our churches and on our television sets. What Peter did have is what we do not see demonstrated in our churches or on our television sets, the true power of God.

The Church has to return to its God-given assignment. Turn the unrighteous world to righteousness, and teach unrighteous Christians the true ways of the Lord. We’ve become so concerned with being offensive, that we refuse to speak or preach about certain

¹⁰⁹ Acts 3:6

topics. We desire to maintain our relationships and connections with people more than we desire to maintain our relationship and connection with God. These things ought not so to be! We have to follow the directions of Jesus, “And whoever will not receive you nor will hear your words, shake off the dust of your feet going forth out of that house or that city! (BLB)”¹¹⁰

The message is not ours to trim, tweak, dilute, or change; the message is complete, and it belongs to Christ. We are simply the messengers. If someone does not want to hear the message or receive it, the blood is returned upon their own heads. But if you know the truth, and you refuse to tell them, their blood will be required from you on Judgement Day.¹¹¹ Why don't we take this seriously? If your audience does not receive the message, move on to another audience. However, never change the complete truth of God's Word to appease the audience, it is not your Word to change.

The Antichrist is a creature who will require compromise from the Christian community. He will want Christians to conform to his governmental, economic, and religious system. We may believe we are ready to reject his scheme, but we aren't. The proof of this is, we have already compromised and conformed without pressure or our livelihood being at stake. There is a principality called Compromise who is grooming the Church to fall into the trap

¹¹⁰ Matthew 10:14

¹¹¹ Ezekiel 33:8

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

of the Antichrist. This principality has worked alongside the spirit of Antichrist for close to 1,500 years in an attempt to prepare Christians to bow.

We bowed to Constantine because he promised relief from persecution, and history will soon repeat itself. The early Church was led into compromise by the government. Compromise was presented to the saints well packaged. The package was so nice and promising, they forgot about the previous three hundred years of their history. They forgot about their uncompromising integrity. The untold numbers of professing Christians who were killed because of their testimony of Jesus Christ. They forgot they didn't worship idols or celebrate the gods of pagans. The early Church received a spirit of compromise which still rules many Christians today. Compromise tells the Church what to preach, who can lead the congregation, how to dress, how to praise, and how to live.

If we do not go back to the old way, and learn to uphold truth now, we will not contain the integrity necessary to uphold truth in the face of starvation, homelessness, or certain death. Before the arrival of the Antichrist we have a window of time given to us by the Holy Spirit to repent and turn back to who He intended His Church to be. If we choose to reject the cry for repentance, we will continue

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

in our error. We may prophesy, we may even work miracles, but we will be the ones whom the Lord does not know.

If we choose to repent and turn back to who the Lord intended His Church to be, we will receive the washing of our garments and shine like the stars forever (Revelation 22:14). The choice is ours to make. God will not make it for us, and He will not force us. However, He is using these words to beseech you to make the right choice. Many people will be given over to their depraved ways because they see no need to change. We all have to change. There are deeper depths and higher heights we can experience if we would just turn from our wicked ways.

Many may wonder, “Why aren’t we being told to prepare for Christ?” Because, God has, in great detail, given us that message in His Word. We have been told for almost two thousand years the return of the Lord is near. Now, since we are in the end-times, the Lord will open up insight, messages, and revelation which is specific for this unique season we are in. If it were given to us in earlier times, it would not have applied or made sense to the hearers. We are at a tipping point, and we must brace ourselves for what the world is going to fall into. God does not want us caught off guard, the Lord wants us to prepare ourselves for the arrival of the man of lawlessness.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

“Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.”¹¹² The Lord will not allow the Church to be taken by surprise, and He does not want us to be unprepared. I am giving you this prophetic message from God, “The Antichrist is coming. Get ready.” If you want to be able to stand in the evil day, put on the whole armor of God¹¹³. You must wear salvation, righteousness, truth, and the Gospel. You must cover yourself with faith and equip yourself with the Word of God. Lastly, the most commonly forgotten part of the armor, you must pray in the spiritual language of tongues. It is a supernatural prayer language, and weapon, which no words you put together can compare to. Please heed this message. Turn back to the simplicity of the Gospel, fear God, proclaim the complete truth of God’s Word, and live holy.

As the wicked world around you crumbles, holy living will stabilize and focus your mind. It will cause you to be secure in God and your future because, you don’t just bear the image of God like the rest of humanity, you bear His nature also. Holiness is what will distinguish you from those destined to bow to the Antichrist. It causes you to appear to be a foreigner to the world, as you live like a pilgrim who is passing through. Holiness separates you from the system, and spirit, of the Antichrist which is now at work in the world and in our churches.

¹¹² Amos 3:7

¹¹³ Ephesians 6:10-18

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Please heed the warning in this book. God has a standard and if we are classified as His people, we must respect His standard and live according to it. Those who truly sanctify themselves and take scripture seriously will receive ridicule from other Christians. Those who heed the words of this book will be rejected and misunderstood by your common lukewarm Christian. Most Christians do not believe change is necessary and are satisfied with their Christian experience. But if YOU want more, do not look to the left hand, or to the right hand. Look straight ahead, renounce your old ways, and move forward into a new level in your walk with the Lord.

Consecrating yourself to the Lord and abandoning the ways of the world will give you the power to face the days ahead. Remember, holiness is so powerful that the spirit of the antichrist was sent ahead of him in an attempt to remove holiness from God's people. Holiness is intimidating to the kingdom of darkness; it is one quality they cannot duplicate or imitate. This is because holiness is only sourced from God, if you don't get it from Jesus, you cannot even pretend to have it. I beseech you to seek the face of the Lord and learn His ways and His heart.

Holiness will supply you with the integrity you need to reject the temptation to compromise in the days ahead. Holiness will grant you the discernment you need because you will immediately

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

recognize when something is contrary to your nature. Holiness is not just a defining attribute. The Lord uses holiness as a source of protection which shields His people from evil. Holiness is an unavoidable need for the people of God. Without it, we will not be prepared for the Antichrist.

“...He [God]¹¹⁴ rescued Lot, a righteous man distressed by the depraved conduct of the lawless (for that righteous man, living among them day after day, was tormented in his righteous soul by the lawless deeds he saw and heard)— if all this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trials and to hold the unrighteous for punishment on the day of judgment. (BSB)”¹¹⁵ Lot is a sign of what will become of the righteous and unrighteous. Lot is also symbolic of how many will be saved compared to how many will be lost.

When the time of destruction and judgement arrived for Sodom, Gomorrah, and the surrounding cities, Lot and his family were saved because he was righteous. Righteousness caused Lot to escape the fire which rained upon the unrighteous. Righteousness grants a special level of protection and covering upon the saints. Without it, we become a candidate for the wrath of God. We cannot tolerate, mingle with, or compromise for, unrighteousness. Our

¹¹⁴ Interjected by me.

¹¹⁵ 2 Peter 2:7-9

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

integrity to right living and godly behavior, will cause God to keep us from the fiery judgement which awaits the ungodly.

The destruction of the Earth foretold in scripture is rapidly unfolding upon the Earth. The unrest, chaos, and uncertainty is creating the climate needed for the Antichrist to manifest and proclaim peace. Although people love sin, they do not love the consequences of it. The masses will want relief from the reward of immorality without changing. People want a savior, but not a righteous one. The world wants a savior who will permit them to continue to live in sin, and sink even deeper into immorality. The world does not want Christ, it wants the Antichrist. As long as Christians live like the world, we appear to want the Antichrist too. Saints, it is time to separate from the world. It is time to do what the Bible says. It is time to live holy.

The Church has to change its message. The days of “naming it and claiming it”, turning around three times, high-fiving your neighbor, and shouting for your blessing are over. This mindset has done nothing more than caused the Church to become a community of people who rejoice in what God gives but are unwilling to sacrifice themselves for Him. We are selfish, self-centered, and driven by our next potential blessing. This message and mindset will not get you

through the end times. This mindset will not enable you to survive. It has actually done much damage to the core of the Church.

The Church has to begin to preach a message which, as Daniel put it, will turn people to righteousness. The end-times message is “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand! You either choose holiness or you choose Hell. Now is the time we have to get serious.” We can no longer lie to people and give false prophecies about what God will do by midnight, or that God is about to bless everyone, while ignoring their spiritual condition.

We have been blessed, we have luxury vehicles, nice homes, spouses, etc.; this is not what the Lord wants for you anymore. The Lord is after your repentance, change of heart, and change of life. The time to look for material blessings has ended, we have to once again become a spiritual Church. It is now time for us to repent. It is time for the Church to bow down on our faces and beg the Lord for mercy. It is time we come to terms with how far we’ve gotten from the scriptures, and find our way back to God.

Whatever we’ve been doing, is not enough. It has caused us to drift away from the Lord. Love, humility, unity, fasting, prayer, communion with God, integrity to the standards in His Word, and obedience to His guidance is what the Lord is after. The Lord wants His Church back on its knees. There is a time coming of great

sorrow. This time is coming very soon. Our faith will be tried by the circumstances we find ourselves in. During this time, many will seek the Lord with diligence. Many will repent and begin to change their ways. The events which will soon happen will cause many to believe the Lord is soon to call His Church.

However, Jesus is not going to call at this time. As the Word says, "...for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not."¹¹⁶ After the coming time of sorrow, things will become very close to normal again (although the Church will never be the same again). There will be a façade of peace. This will be the time which will separate the wheat from the tares, and the sheep from the goats.

This will be the time Jesus spoke of in Matthew 24:48-51, "But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

There will be a time when "peace and safety" is declared before sudden destruction and the hot wrath of God. Many Christians will no longer fear the Lord is soon to return after the next wave of issues subsides. After such terrible times on this Earth, many

¹¹⁶ Luke 12:40

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

will believe they have time and the Lord will continue to delay His coming. Many Christians will go back to living carelessly, causing strife, and indulging in the pleasures of this life. They will no longer guard and cautiously watch their house, and assuming peace is guaranteed they will go back to sleep. As they are asleep, no longer aware, sober or vigilant, the Lord will come (Mark 13:33-37). Please hear this word from the Lord; “When you are comfortable, when you do not expect Me to, I will come. Blessed is the man found keeping watch over his house.”

My dear sibling in Christ, the time we are entering into, is the time we are all expected to wash our garments, purify ourselves, and become spotless. This is a time of conscious purging all Christians should want to go through. We have to choose to remain clean, through hardships and through ease. It is easy to be deep, fervent, diligent and spiritual when you believe your life is at stake and Jesus is coming; but when you are comfortable, once again prosperous, and believe you have time before the Lord returns, your true heart towards God is revealed.

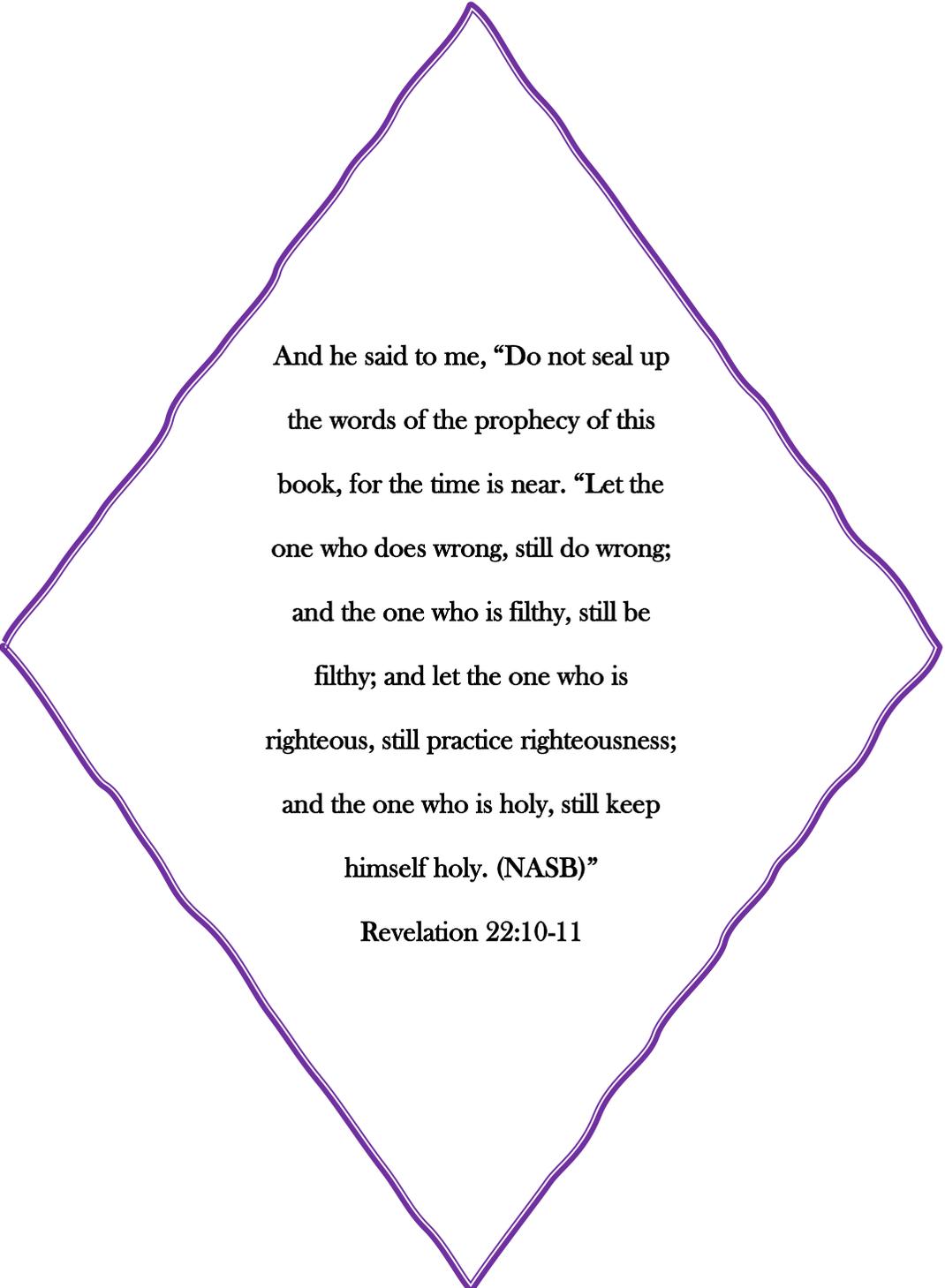
Hold on to your diligence, do not allow any man to take your crown. Stay focused on Jesus and His pending judgement, no matter how good or bad things will become. When the quickly approaching times of terror on the Earth subside, peace will follow. But following

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

closely after peace is destruction like the world has never seen. Purify your garments, and stay at the feet of our Lord, even when the hard times vanish. We do not know how much longer we have, but we do know this; the end is here.

The lawless one is already at work, and we can see the signs of his coming. Only the rooted and the strong will survive. If we are going to withstand in the evil day, we have to prepare. The Antichrist is coming. He opposes you and your God. You have to prepare to stand in integrity, you have to prepare to sacrifice, you have to prepare for the coming changes.

You do this by getting as close to God as possible, and humbling yourself before Him...and stay there. No matter what happens, do not move from your closeness to God. Hiding in Christ, our Fortress, is the only way to prepare for the Antichrist. It is time to be integral to the Lord and His Word. It is time to hide in Christ and not move. It is time to prepare for the Antichrist.



And he said to me, “Do not seal up
the words of the prophecy of this
book, for the time is near. “Let the
one who does wrong, still do wrong;
and the one who is filthy, still be
filthy; and let the one who is
righteous, still practice righteousness;
and the one who is holy, still keep
himself holy. (NASB)”

Revelation 22:10-11

FAQ's

Do I need to be an ordained minister to baptize?

No. Baptism is a part of the commission God gave to His disciples. If you are a believer in Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior, genuinely want to see people saved, and feel led by the Holy Spirit, you should baptize those in need. Do not worry about being an ordained minister, neither Jesus, John the Baptist, or the Apostles were ordained. So, you're in great company.

What should I say when I do a baptism?

You should say what is written in scripture. "I baptize you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins. Receive the gift of the Holy Spirit."

I was baptized as a child, do I need to be rebaptized?

Allow the Holy Spirit to lead you. After backsliding, being baptized in the wrong name, not understanding baptism's significance, being baptized into the Catholic church or any other false religion, and for several other reasons, a person may feel led by the Holy Spirit to get baptized again. This is your personal conviction; don't allow anyone to talk you into it or out of it. It has to be Spirit led and come from your heart.

How do I know if I am filled with the Holy Spirit?

The same way the Apostles knew people were filled with the Holy Spirit. You will hear yourself speak in a language you do not speak naturally.

I thought I just needed to pray and accept Jesus to be saved

This is a twisting of scripture and a false doctrine. Of course confession and faith is a part of it, but Jesus said you must be water and Spirit baptized to enter the Kingdom. Scripture accounts demons confessing Jesus was the Son of God, and scripture also says demons believe and tremble at the name of Jesus. Confession is outward; water and Spirit baptism are spiritual.

I was told no one will go to Hell

The devil does not want you to believe there are real and lasting consequences for your sin. Hell is real, it's an actual place in the center of the Earth. It is a torturous holding cell for damned souls until the time comes for the dead to be judged. In the final judgement death, Hell, and everyone whose name is not written in the Lambs Book of Life will be thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone which burns forever. This is not figurative, it is extremely literal. Hell was created for Satan and his angels, and now everyone

who wants to follow them will go there too. Spirits are eternal, created in the image of God. Spirits cannot cease to exist or be annihilated, they continue in existence when the body is dead. These souls do not wander, and they are not lost in a neutral space. They either go to paradise, or Hades to await the final judgement.

I thought the dead were asleep.

“Sleep” describes the state the body of a person is in when they die. Spirits do not sleep. This is why when your body is asleep, you dream. Your spirit remains active even while you are sleeping. In the parable of “The Rich Man and Lazarus”, Jesus tells the story of two men who died. One goes straight to Hades/Hell, the other goes straight to Abraham’s Bosom/Paradise. When the resurrection takes place, our bodies will “awaken” renewed to be judged for what we did in them. Remember, in the Book of Revelation, the martyrs were under God’s altar and very aware of what happened to them on Earth and what would soon take place. They were very much alive, and every alert.

Should Christians wear weddings rings?

Since scripture forbids jewelry, and since a ring is jewelry, I say no. Furthermore, wedding rings are not a Christian tradition. It comes from pagan ancient Roman culture.

Should women wear dresses only?

Yes. The Bible says women who wear what pertains to men are an abomination. The word “abomination” is the same word the Lord uses to describe his feelings towards men who sleep with each other. This is not Levitical, Judicial, or Dietary Law; this was Moral Law. God’s morals have not changed. When pants were created, they were created strictly for men. There was no such creation as pants for women. It was also against the law in our justice system for women to wear pants; it was a form of crossdressing. The first two women to protest dresses and put on pants were feminists from the mid to late 1800’s. They were ridiculed and their movement stopped. However, pants on women was popularized when a movie star appeared on the big screen in a pair in the twentieth century. Pants are not for women and never were. Men wear dresses and skirts today, but we know this is women’s attire. It is no different for women who put on pants (yes even under your dresses). When a woman wears pants, she wears men’s attire.

Do our dresses have to be long?

Yes, if it isn't covered then it is exposed/naked. Cover what you value.

In Jesus days, both men and women wore the same style clothing.

Men wore long tunics just like women.

Jesus and Mary did not share garments. There was always distinctions between men's attire and women attire. God commanded knee length pants be made to go under the Levites garments. Pants always were, and always will be, for men. It doesn't matter what the world culture dictates. We are in the world but not of it. Overcome.

This is a lot. Aren't we supposed to take baby steps?

You can step slow or fast, this is your freewill choice. God will empower you to do whatever you set your heart to do for Him. If you decide to step slow, don't try to get any of my oil when the Bridegroom calls. When you learn the right way, you are expected to follow it.

You are extreme! Don't be so Heavenly minded that you're no earthly good.

Galatians 6:14 says it best. "As for me, may I never boast about anything except the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ. Because of that cross, my interest in this world has been crucified, and the world's interest in me has also died. (NLT)" My value to the world and interest in it died a long time ago. I am a citizen of Heaven. My heart and mind is there; and will stay there.

Should I leave my denomination?

If the Holy Spirit leads you to. Denominations are incredibly contrary to God's will for His Church. It does not matter what your denomination believes, if they are divided, they are in error. The very concept of denominations oppose the unity God continually reinforced for His Church.

Can women pastor?

No. Although many women do, they should not. This is not a matter of personal conviction; it is a matter of scripture. Let God be true and every man a liar. An anointing, a preaching or teaching ability, prophetic gifting, or other spiritual gifts, does not qualify a woman to be a leader or teacher of men. Women have a very vital place

within the Body of Christ; however, their place is very different from the place of a man. God will use women in miraculous ways. Women can operate in the gifts of the Spirit, and according to the great commission. Women cannot operate in the authority God designated for men, these are the roles which govern the Church and are accountable to God for the Church.

My pastor is a woman, should I leave her church?

I wouldn't allow anyone in error lead me. The woman probably is a great person, and may very well be sincere. However, she is misled. Anytime someone lives contrary to scripture, especially when the truth is right before them, they're being misled. There was a point in my life where I was convinced I was supposed to pastor, however, the Lord corrected me about my error. He did not say, "Tiffany, you cannot pastor." The Lord said, "Women cannot pastor." It was not a personalized statement, it was a general statement for all women. This was no personal revelation, scripture completely supports what He said to me. This is an issue directly connected to the spirit of Jezebel. She assumed authority not designated to her, acted as the king, persecuted whoever did not agree, and felt justified in her position. God always has used kings to build, and rule, kingdoms. His Kingdom is no different. A queen/woman should

never assume the role or authority of a man/king. I advise everyone to find a pastor who understands and upholds scripture. Amen.

There are female co-pastors, assistant pastors, and pastors of music at my church, is this okay?

Scripturally speaking, those titles do not exist. Either you are a pastor of a church or your aren't. Notwithstanding, no. This is not okay. A woman cannot share the man's authority in the Church. He shares his authority with other men.

When is the Sabbath day?

The Sabbath day is still the last day of the week, what we who live according to the Gregorian calendar call, Saturday. The early Church observed the Sabbath day from Friday night to Saturday night, just as the Word of God commands. This commandment is not only relevant to Jews, it is relevant to all of God's people who love Him. Observance of the Sabbath day is not observance of the "Law". The Sabbath was established before the Law of Moses, and before the ten commandments were given. The Sabbath day was established when God created the day in Genesis. Genesis 2:1-2 confirms this. So, with this understanding, we can assume Adam and Eve rested on the last day of the week. Constantine, who we've all learned about, changed the Sabbath day to Sunday because he was

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

a sun worshipping pagan. Furthermore, it became a Church regulation that all Christians had to work and could not be “idle” on the last day of the week. Here are the words of Constantine in the year 321 A.D.:

“On the venerable Day of the sun let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits: because it often happens that another Day is not so suitable for grain sowing or for vine planting: lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost.”¹¹⁷

In the year 364 A.D. this became a regulation, presumably because most Christians probably chose to continue Saturday Sabbath observance:

“Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday (Sabbath), but shall work on that Day: but the Lord’s Day, they shall especially honour; and as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out from Christ.”¹¹⁸

¹¹⁷ Professor Walter J. Veith, PhD. 2010, April, 24. Constantine and the Sabbath Change. Amazing Discoveries. https://amazingdiscoveries.org/S-deception-Sabbath_change_Constantine. Accessed July, 12, 2020

¹¹⁸ Professor Walter J. Veith, PhD. 2010, April, 24. Constantine and the Sabbath Change. Amazing Discoveries. https://amazingdiscoveries.org/S-deception-Sabbath_change_Constantine. Accessed July, 12, 2020

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Sadly, the Church was given two options by the Catholic church; stop observing the true Sabbath day, or be excommunicated from Christ. Scripture is clear, we do not have to observe sabbath days which are feasts and observances of certain times and seasons. However, nowhere in scripture does it ever say or indicate that Sabbath day observance is void because of the cross of Christ. No commandment is to be broken. We are in the New Covenant and still cannot murder, covet, commit adultery, or do anything else which violates God's commandments. "Remember the Sabbath and keep it holy", is commandment number four. Contrary to Constantine or modern tradition, the Sabbath day is still relevant to God. The command for God's people to keep the Sabbath is written on one of the two tablets which are in the Arc of the Covenant, inside the Temple of God in Heaven. My dear sibling in Christ, we are supposed to honor that day just as the Lord commands. We cannot pick or choose when our sabbath is, God created it for us. Our rest will be accessed through Christ Jesus, but in no way has Jesus freed us from keeping any one of the ten commandments.

Hebrews 4:3-11 *For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And*

God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

There is a rest for all those who believe. One day believers in Christ will enter the promised land of the Kingdom and rest from their works here on Earth. This is the true definition of the Sabbath which was only able to be understood through the revelation of the New Covenant we are in through the Blood of Jesus. When we observe the Sabbath day, we are symbolizing the promise of a greater rest which awaits us on the last day. Amen.

Should Christians tithe?

Yes, Christians should tithe. Tithing is another ordinance which, like the Sabbath day, was established before the Law. Abraham gave a

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

tithe to the high priest Melchizedek, as scripture says, while the Levites were still in his loins. Jesus has become our High Priest forever after the order of Melchizedek, we are still required to give Him a tenth/tithe of our riches and blessings. For understanding, read the seventh chapter of Hebrews and Genesis 14:17-20.

THANK YOU

Hi! I want to personally thank you for reading “Prepare For The Antichrist: A Message For The End Time Church”. I truly believe if all who read this book heed its words, the Body of Christ will become a force to be reckoned with before the return of our Lord. I must tell you, I am personally surprised at the message the Lord wanted me to give to His children in these end times. My dear sibling in Christ, please be careful. Jesus said in the end times there would be many false prophets. I have never witnessed so many prophets prophesying in my entire life. I am concerned for the Body of Christ because we live in a time when many people are building followers based upon their dreams, visions, personal talks with Christ, and personal revelations. Where are the people who build their following based upon the Word of God? The Church today has itching ears and we love to hear “a word”. But we need to mature in Christ Jesus and love to hear *His* Word. A lot of the end time prophecy being spread is not scripturally sound. It is important for us to learn God’s Word so we won’t be deceived. Take an interest in studying your Bible, the Word of God is what brings you salvation and a connection with Jesus. Have high standards for those you choose to call your leaders. Every person called an apostle, pastor, bishop etc., is not. They may be recognized as such on Earth, but to

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

Heaven they wear no such title. I love you very much. I pray this book continually resonates with you in a life changing way. My greatest desire is to spend my eternity with Jesus, and I want YOU to be there too! God has a great table prepared for us and I look forward to the day when we can rest and rejoice because, through Jesus Christ, we overcame this terrible world. The New Heaven, New Earth and the New Jerusalem await us!! Nothing on this planet, which is destined for destruction, is worth missing our inheritance. Let us busy ourselves working for the Lord while it's day, because when night comes, we won't be able to work. As a global and supernatural Body, we all need to pray for each other. I am rooting for the Church. I believe we can fight the good fight and make it. This life is filled with ups and downs, and in this world we will have troubles; but, through it all we can be of good cheer because Jesus has already overcome the world.

Maranatha!!

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Tiffany Simone Brown, also known as Tiffany Simone, is a Christian book author, podcast host, and servant of Jesus Christ. Tiffany's ministry is focused on the sanctification of the Christian woman, and deliverance for all saints of God. In her spare time Tiffany enjoys spending time with family, and going for runs, walks, or hikes in the great outdoors. Tiffany also enjoys live shows, reading, creating, learning and is a huge fan of choir music. She loves all animals and desires to one day have a farm and no kill animal shelter. Tiffany is a vegan, who enjoys raw foods, and is a lover of Ethiopian cuisine. She is currently a college student, majoring in Religious Studies and Christian Worldview, in the state of Georgia. She has also gone to vocational school to train in the field of Real Estate.

For more information about Tiffany and her ministry visit:

www.graceandmercyuntoyou.com

www.womenoftheway.online

www.youtube.com/graceandmercyuntoyou

Listen to podcast episodes for “Women of the Way FM”, a podcast for Christian women, on iTunes and Spotify.

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

NOTES

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

NOTES

PREPARE FOR THE ANTICHRIST

NOTES
